

Lead Event Planner
Takanori Nakayama

VFX Director & Technical Artist
Shigeyuki Ohno

Lead Concept Artist
Toshitaka Matsuda

Lead Enemy Artist
Tetsu Tsukamoto

Lead Character Modeling Artist
Nozomu Nishiri

Lead Character Texture Artist
Takahiro Matsumoto

Lead Animation Artist
Manabu Inokuchi

Event Scene Director
Toshiyuki Momose

Lead Level Artist
Kenzo Kanzaki

Lead Background Artist
Yasuyuki Matsunami

Lead Menu Artist
Koichi Akiyama

Movie Director
Kazuyuki Ikumori

Composer
Yoko Shimomura

Composer
Mitsuto Suzuki

Chief Sound Designer
Masami Abe

Project Manager
Tatsuya Nonaka

Publicity Producer
Kakuko Obinata

Producer
Yoshinori Kitase

Theme Song
Superfly

[The 3rd Birthday]

=====

Square Enix
presents

(It is a cloud filled day in Manhattan as a light snow is falling across the city.)

December 24, 2012
Manhattan, New York

(A large, decorated Christmas tree is held in place in the street. Everything is at peace in Manhattan.)

News Anchor: Tonight is Christmas Eve and the snow should last until morning. The skies are presenting New York City with a white Christmas. The holiday season brings a change of scenery, as office workers are out of their suits and in festive outfits...(News continues.)

(A walk sign turns green on 49th Ave, as a mother and daughter cross the road, the daughter with a box wrapped underneath her arm.)

Girl: Mommy...

Mother: What is it dear? Do you want to go home?

(A TV monitor showing the news starts to black out.)

Girl: No.

17:02:59
Times Square

(Vision from amateur video shows plasma screens rapidly blacking out across an entire street.)

Emergency Unit: [There's been a fire on 52nd. Casualties are being sent off.]

Man: What the-?

Emergency Unit: [10-4, what's your location?]

Man: Not a blackout!

(Down the street, two cars collide as others watch out. The traffic lights black out, and a woman screams as a building starts to crumble. People watch on worried, when a giant tentacle bursts out of the ground, sending people screaming down the streets, desperate to escape. The tentacles spiral around the crumbling building.)

Man: No way!

Woman: It's coming down!

Man: Run!

(The crumbling building is forced down onto the street, sending debris

everywhere, as the recording video immediately cuts short.)

17:03:04

Midtown East

(The city goes about it's business until cars and people are sent flying as a tentacle ensnaring a subway train suddenly bursts onto the street, lifting itself and the train further into the air.)

Woman: Oh, God!

(Screams engulf the area as more tentacles burst out the ground, spiralling higher into the air, revealing a disgusting structure that towers over all buildings.)

Emergency Unit: [Rescue Squad Three, heading out.]

News Anchor: The police are working to identify the creatures that are terrorising Manhattan... (News continues)

(The structures ascend into the sky, spawning roots endlessly around itself.)

Man: Look at that!

Reporter: It looks like countless roots are emerging from the ground. Here's the situation in Manhattan.

17:06:19

Upper Bay

(The news continues as citizens on a ship watch the chaos in the city from across the sea. Roots emerge endlessly from the city and continue to rise above the buildings.)

Boy: Look!

(The roots spiral around the Statue of Liberty and ensnare it, breaking its arm in the process.)

Man: What is this!?

(The boat rocks wildly as the water rises.)

Man: The ocean!

(The people onboard scream as a giant wave rises from the sea, capsizing the ship. Where the ship once was arises another spiralling structure. By land and by sea, the city is overrun by these roots. The Statue of Liberty is broken. Countless people are dead. Manhattan is in ruins.)

The 3rd Birthday

(The monstrosity is silent as it is analysed from afar.)

Soldier: [I just got word from the Seismic Institute. They've confirmed this is

not an earthquake of any sort.]

Captain: [Roger that. From here on out, we'll refer to it as 'the Babel.']

(People are panicking, running away from these strange, foul creatures chasing them. One man is recording the events on his mobile phone.)

Man: What is that? What is that!? What the hell is that!?

(A Slacker impales a man in front of him, blood splashing all over the camera.)

Episode 0

Sacrifice

December 24, 2013 17:55:03

Present Day

Overdrive Room, CTI Headquarters

(The amateur video is played on the computer as a few people watch on. The man is impaled by the Twisted. A young woman watching the video is distressed at the vision.)

Aya Brea

CTI Special Agent

???: (To her side) Watch closely. Knowing your enemy will make your job easier.

Hyde Bohr

Chief of the CTI Overdrive Investigation Unit

Hyde Bohr: I didn't say easy, I said easier.

Aya Brea: (Unfolding her arms) Sir, my mission?

Hyde Bohr: Rally with the National Guards and aid in the destruction of the Big Orb.

Aya Brea: Yes, sir.

???: Now I know how a father feels in this kind of situation. No soldier has seen the heart of the Babel and come back to tell his tale.

Thelonious Cray

CTI Agent

Former Delta Force Soldier

Thelonious Cray: Well, you know the basics. Now let's see how you do.

???: (Turns to Cray) I didn't know you had a daughter.

Thelonious Cray: For all you know, I don't.

???: Okay, okay. Got it. (He turns back to the computer) Back to work.

Reprogramming codes I can do, but you're the only one who can reprogram the past. Do it for all of us! Well? What do you say, Aya?

Dr. Blank
CTI Scientist
Lead of Technological Division

Hyde Bohr: She doesn't need any more pressure. Is that understood?

(Aya walks towards the Overdive machine, as Hyde looks closer at the computer)

Hyde Bohr: During an Overdive, if your soul dies, you can't return to your body, which means technically you die. You need to stay on your toes at all times.

Thelonious Cray: (Sighs) So, we're sending a rookie, huh? That's comforting.

Blank: Everything we know is at stake here! The ever-expanding research budget, the overall safety of the planet - every last thing.

(Aya sits inside the Overdive device as the lid closes. She takes a deep breath once inside.)

Aya Brea: I can do it.

(The device starts as the whole machine lights up. A red light expands over the machine, past the others in the room. Time stops as Aya ascends the light.)

(Outside, Aya has Overdived into a lone soldier, breathing heavily after taking over the soldier's consciousness. She composes herself as the area around her begins to form and take shape.)

=====

Mission
Move: Analog Stick ()
Forward Roll : 'X'
Camera: Directional Buttons

=====

=====

Mission
Press 'X' in the START menu to open the Mission Log and review the controls in Config.

=====

Blank: [Aya, can you hear me? You're in the past. The Overdive device sent your conscience there.]

Hyde Bohr: [The Sacrifice Incident from a year ago - It's the area where the Babel appeared.]

Blank: [In case you're wondering, you're inside a National Guard, Aya. But your body is still inside the CTI building.]

Hyde Bohr: [We're going to get you started. Blank will navigate you. Don't forget that you're in a war zone.]

=====

Mission
The navigator is at the top right of the screen.

=====

=====

Mission

It's usually blue, but turns orange when a Twisted is near. An arrow indicates your current location.

Hyde Bohr: [The troops involved in the Sacrifice Incident were annihilated. It's been reported that they into some enormous Twisted called Reapers.]

Blank: [I can tell you one thing - they're gonna be a huge pain.]

Hyde Bohr: [First, we need to get our hands on any information we can.]

Blank: [The final goal is to destroy the Babel's core - the Big Orb.]

Thelonious Cray: [Rookie! Here's a refresher.]

Mission

Lock on to target: 'L'

Fire Weapon: 'R'

Reload ammo: Tap 'Square'

Mission

Change target: 'L' + 'Left or Right'

Lock on to nearest enemy: 'L' + 'Down'

Mission

Press 'L' + 'Circle' to toss a grenade toward your target.

Mission: Change weapon: 'Square' + 'Up', or 'Down' or 'Left' or 'Right'

(A Slacker drops down.)

Blank: [The Twisted are approaching!]

Thelonious Cray: [Okay, show 'em what you learned in training!]

(Slackers drop one by one as Aya takes them down. A final Slacker destroys one of the barricades and is taken out. Aya continues onwards, killing more Twisted.)

Blank: [Time to use Overdive, Aya. You can jump into and take over someone else's body.]

Hyde Bohr: [Keep transferring from vessel to vessel to maintain an advantage during battle.]

Mission

Overdive: 'Triangle' + select target with directional buttons, then release 'Triangle'

Cancel Overdive: 'Down' while selecting

Mission

While Overdiving, you can use your host soldier's weapons:

Overdive, then 'Square' + 'Down'

=====

Thelonious Cray: [Listen up, Aya. There are things for you to find out there. You can use them as shields. Overdive near those objects to avoid getting hit while fighting. Got it?]

=====

Mission

Approach a barricade and you'll automatically assume a defensive posture.

=====

=====

Mission

Barricades will be destroyed after several enemy attacks.

=====

=====

Mission

While behind a barricade:

Fire weapon: 'L' + 'R' while hiding

Throw grenade: 'Circle' while hiding.

=====

(A Twisted appears)

Blank: Enemy up ahead!

(Aya dispatches of the Wad that appeared. Another barricade is destroyed, and Aya continues on to the next area.)

Blank: [This is an area where a lot of people lost their lives in battle. Look at all those Twisted!]

Hyde Bohr: [I guess it's your turn Cray.]

Thelonious Cray: [Alright, rookie. You have no chance taking them head-on. (Noticing an soldier on a roof) Overdive to the enemies' blind spots and kill them all!]

(A wave of Wads appear, as Aya and the soldiers are ready for them. Overdiving effectively, Aya dispatches of the wave.)

Thelonious Cray: [If enemies are giving you trouble, go ahead and use Crossfire. It'll make all nearby soldiers focus on the target you want them to take out.]

=====

Mission

If you lock on to the same enemy as a soldier who's taking cover, a gauge will appear.

=====

=====

Mission

Crossfire: 'R' when gauge is full

=====

(A second wave of Wads approach.)

Blank: [An enemy!]

Hyde Bohr: [It's time to retaliate.]

(Syncing the others soldiers wavelength with hers, Aya takes out the second wave of Wads.)

Hyde Bohr: [Use Overdive Kill. I'll allow it.]

Blank: [But what about Aya's condition?]

Hyde Bohr: [Just do it.]

Blank: [Overdive Kill is a powerful attack that allows you to dive into an enemy and implode it from inside. Catch the enemy off guard and you'll do massive damage.]

=====

Mission

'Triangle' will appear once a Twisted develops a weak spot. Crossfire attacks speed up the process.

=====

=====

Mission

Overdive Kill: Lock on to an enemy displaying 'Triangle', the press 'Triangle'

=====

=====

Mission

Overdive Kill does damage proportional to Aya's level.

=====

(More Wads appear as Aya, with the help of the soldiers, dispatch the incoming Twisted.)

Blank: [We did it! The National Guards are regaining ground.]

Hyde Bohr: [Rendezvous with the troops and keep going.]

Blank: [Her vitals are irregular. We need to get her back.]

Hyde Bohr: [No, keep going. Changing the past might change the outcome of future battles. You got it, Aya?]

(Aya continues on and is greeted by a hoard of Twisted. The fight is tough on her, but she and the soldiers start taking back more ground.)

Hyde Bohr: [Aya, use Liberation!]

Blank: [Guess there's no other option.]

Hyde Bohr: [Liberation eradicates anything withholding your powers while greatly improving your reflexes.]

Blank: [But there's a huge risk involved. It drains your energy, so if you're attacked when it's over, you won't have the strength to...]

Hyde Bohr: [You can do this.]

=====

Mission

Liberation:

'Triangle' + 'Circle when Liberation gauge is full

=====

December 24, 2013 23:29:57

Present Day

(Inside the CTI building's prison, the radio playing Joy to the World. Aya is asleep, though suffering a nightmare. In the nightmare, she's lying down, with a bloody hand, as she reaches for a gun, and aims it at a young girl, whose face is morphed like that of a monster. The gun is fired, and Aya wakes up. Breathing heavily, she sits up in her jail cell.)

Aya Brea: That...dream again.

(Outside, Hyde Bohr speaks with the prison guard, and is allowed to enter. Aya ponders at her wedding ring.)

Aya Brea: Who are you really? I just...

(Hyde unlocks Aya's cell and opens the door, surprising Aya.)

Hyde Bohr: You were having that dream again, weren't you?

(Aya stands up from her bed.)

Aya Brea: Is there another mission?

Hyde Bohr: (Looking down) The boss is gone.

(Aya is shocked at the news.)

Hyde Bohr: And the FBI branch. They're gone as well.

Aya Brea: Are you sure?

Hyde Bohr: You're no longer under observation. We're moving you out of the cell into a room. This way.

Aya Brea: That's not necessary.

Hyde Bohr: I'm just looking out for you. You need to rely on me a little more. Do you think you'd be able to do something like that?

Aya Brea: I'd rather not.

(Aya starts to exit her cell, passing Hyde.)

Hyde Bohr: Stop being so hard on yourself. I don't know if you realise this, but you don't need a past in order to have a future.

(Hyde leaves her and heads back to the Overdive Room. Aya looks to protest, but instead looks down, as her cell door closes behind her.)

(In the Overdive Room, talk with Blank.)

Blank: I'm sorry you have to go again so quickly Aya. Be careful.

Aya Brea: I will.

Blank: A new world... Earth 2.0. I wanna see it, but at the same time, it

scares me.

Aya Brea: ...?

Blank: Well, I like the world as it is. There's the Overdive system. There's you. And then there's me, I can do all the research I want.

(Talk with Blank again)

Blank: If it weren't for you, the system would be useless. It would just be a piece of junk. And then what would I do?

(Talk with Hyde)

Hyde Bohr: We're sending you to the direct location of the Sacrifice Incident that took place approximately one year ago. You're going to be focusing on taking out the Babel.

Aya Brea: Yes, sir.

Hyde Bohr: The goal of your mission is destroy the Big Orb within the Babel. This is said to be the core, or the main organ of the Babel - the heart that keeps it alive.

Aya Brea: I understand.

Hyde Bohr: Once that's done, it shouldn't be long before the Babel destroys itself.

Aya Brea: Yes, sir.

Hyde Bohr: If you get to the Babel soon after it spawns, there's a good chance it can be destroyed. It's just a chance, but it's the best we've got.

Aya Brea: And if we fail?

Hyde Bohr: Let's just say...our future will be very bleak.

(Talk with Hyde again)

Hyde Bohr: The boss couldn't believe the past could be changed. Now's your chance to prove him wrong. I know it can happen.

(Check the fridge near the computer)

Aya Brea: This is Blank's own private fridge. Rumor is he's jacked it up somehow.

Aya Brea: It's Blank's, but everyone uses it. Cray writes his name on his bottles.

Aya Brea: The chief says eating and drinking is prohibited, but I've seen a few bottles of his in here from time to time.

(Check the notices near the entrance)

Aya Brea: ''Using This Room.'' It's a big list of dos and don'ts.

Aya Brea: "'Authorized Personel Only.'" Too late to try and get in here.

Aya Brea: "'Submit All Receipts to Blank.'" ... Apparently he buries everything deep in the budget.

(Check behind the computer)

Aya Brea: The inspectors and any observers sit in these special seats. Looks like no one's here today though.

Aya Brea: Everyone gives me guidance over the radio. What if happen to them all if I fail?

Aya Brea: I don't want to say goodbye like this.

(Check over the railings, facing the computer)

Aya Brea: If I were to lose my life...would this fear leave me, too?

Aya Brea: At least a dream ends when you open your eyes. My nightmare goes on forever.

Aya Brea: I've got to go or this place will be in danger. If I don't do something, I can't save anyone.

(Check over the diagonal railing, facing the wall)

Aya Brea: This is my workroom...and my battleground.

Aya Brea: This is the only place I belong. I guess that makes it home sweet home.

Aya Brea: So the CTI is the place I come back to... No one's exactly saying "'welcome home.'"

Aya Brea: I prefer a dimmer lighting scheme. Better to close my eyes and imagine.

(Check the front Overdive device, where it spells 'AYA')

Aya Brea: It's almost like my coffin. Maybe that suits me.

Aya Brea: I can't stop shivering when I come in here.

Aya Brea: If the past changes, I might not be able to come back here anymore.

Aya Brea: Everyone's so afraid of my power... They're treating me like some kind of lab rat.

(Check the back of the Overdive device)

Aya Brea: Hyde's Overdive device... I breathe easy here, at least a little.

Aya Brea: Why am I so afraid knowing the past? Because there's nowhere I want to go back to?

Aya Brea: The machine will take me into the past. But who could be waiting for me there?

Aya Brea: Can this really change the world?

(Check the seat of the Overdive device, on the left side)

Aya Brea: It's much too cold to lie down here...

Aya Brea: I've got to concentrate before I go in. Everything has to be in top condition, inside and out.

Aya Brea: I fell asleep here at some point. What if I'd just gone on sleeping?

Aya Brea: I'll never get used to that sensation.

(Check the seat of the Overdive device, on the right side)

Aya Brea: If a simple command were enough to take out the Big Orb, anyone could do it.

Aya Brea: Damn. There go my nerves again.

Aya Brea: Don't pin your hopes on me. I don't want to betray anyone or be betrayed.

(Check just atop the stairs.)

Aya Brea: This is where I take a deep breath before a dive.

Aya Brea: Easy, now. Remember your training.

Aya Brea: Shivering in fear - that's when I truly feel alive.

(Head for the weapons locker)

(Talk with Cray)

Thelonious Cray: Alright rookie. No one knows what you're going to encounter as you approach the Big Orb. There have been no witness or survivors that have come back to tell their tale. Not a one.

Aya Brea: ...

Thelonious Cray: (laughs) Fuck the data! You know you can do this. Think of the training you went through. Aya! How many times did you lose consciousness?

Aya Brea: Ten times, perhaps? I don't remember.

Thelonious Cray: Ah, exactly! After experiencing that, you're ready for anything.

Aya Brea: Yes, sir.

(Talk with Cray again)

Thelonious Cray: Soldiers are made on the battlefield. Even watching a fellow soldier take down an enemy can be an education. If you want to be the best, don't over look the actions of those around you.

(Talk with Cray once more)

Thelonious Cray: Don't relax! Stay on your toes! Be ready for anything! Fear can be a powerful weapon in battle.

(Check the vending machine)

Aya Brea: This will wet your whistle after training.

Aya Brea: You can't do anything about a nervous dry mouth in the middle of an Overdive.

(Check the empty box near the vending machine)

Aya Brea: Where's the recycle bin for empty boxes?

Aya Brea: They need to hire more staff. This place is a mess.

(Check the fire extinguisher)

Aya Brea: In case of fire or explosions.

Aya Brea: Cray showed me how to use it.

Aya Brea: It's pretty heavy - can I even handle this?

(Check the magazine on the bench)

Aya Brea: ''Weapons Monthly, April Special: The Vultee BT-13 Valiant.''

Aya Brea: An old magazine. I wonder who left it here.

Aya Brea: I wonder if whoever this magazine belongs to is still alive.

(Check the noticeboard)

Aya Brea: ''Marksmanship Tournament'' - it's from last year. Gabrielle would still have been around...

Aya Brea: ''Marksmanship Exam - Top Rankings.''' My results were absolutely abysmal.

Aya Brea: ''Safety First.''' ''Watch out for explosions,''' you mean.

(Check the empty bench)

Aya Brea: I've fallen asleep here after training before.

Aya Brea: I can practically hear Cray. Did I really pass out?

Aya Brea: Cray said sufficient training will give me confidence.

(Check the weapon counter)

Aya Brea: How many more battles must we fight? Our weapons aren't enough to defeat some of the Twisted we're up against.

Aya Brea: Gabrielle and I used to come here a lot.

Aya Brea: I need more training so I can grow stronger.

(Check the 'No Smoking' Sign)

Aya Brea: This is a non-smoking area.

Aya Brea: It feels good to catch your breath here after training.

(Head to the Locker Room)

(Check the 'No Smoking' sign)

Aya Brea: ''Please deposit all smoking materials here.''' ...Where?

Aya Brea: Guess we're past the whole badass-with-cigarette-off-lip motif.

(Check the newspaper on the first bench in the Women's Locker Room)

Aya Brea: "'Air Force One Crashes.'" There's another story like this every week.

Aya Brea: Most of the pages contain articles about the Twisted. They've come to be just another occurrence these days.

(Check the locker revealing the Business Suit)

Aya Brea: This is a special suit developed by the CTI.

Aya Brea: I hear it's really easy to move in.

Aya Brea: I don't think I have any abilities for this suit to draw out right now.

(Check the slightly open locker opposite the Business Suit)

Aya Brea: I feel like something's going to pop out at me.

Aya Brea: Is this locker broken?

Aya Brea: I shouldn't leave anything important in here, huh?

(Check the open locker)

Aya Brea: A poster of some athlete? I wonder whose it is.

Aya Brea: Looks like a poster of a pro athlete. I don't know who it is, though.

(Check the nearby notices)

Aya Brea: It's a notice of upcoming company physicals. Not really appropriate at a time like this.

Aya Brea: They're always checking my physical condition, but all those numbers can't tell them how I feel deep inside.

Aya Brea: I carry special genes within my body. I can always count on looking younger than I am.

(Check the box with the clothes in the shower room)

Aya Brea: The dirty laundry's piling up, I see. I'd rather not take too closer a look.

Aya Brea: If Gabrielle were alive, she'd have a thing or two to say about it.

(Check the towel near the first shower)

Aya Brea: Fresh clean towels. It's the little things that count.

Aya Brea: So soft and fluffy!

Aya Brea: I hear some people take these towels home.

(Check the last shower)

Aya Brea: It smells nice, like soap. Kind of puts me in a tranquil mood.

Aya Brea: I like showers. I can wash off my sweat and everything bad along with it.

Aya Brea: Someone always forgets their loofah. I wonder who it could be.

(Check the mirror)

Aya Brea: It always startles me.

Aya Brea: I don't even look like myself.

Aya Brea: That's one scar that won't go away...

(Check the first notice in the Men's Locker Room)

Aya Brea: 'Physical Ability Exam: Top Ten.' My name's not on there, of course.

Aya Brea: There's graffiti here. 'Vote for the CTI's most hated.'

Aya Brea: The boss is in first place. I'm not surprised...

(Check the newspaper on the other side)

Aya Brea: 'US Destroyed With Two Years?' If I change the world, will the dead come back to us?

Aya Brea: 'The Leavenworth Incident.' This is an old article.

(Check the nearby poster)

Aya Brea: She's that famous actress. I don't remember the last time I saw a movie.

Aya Brea: She was a popular actress not long ago. Did I have a favourite actor? Was I someone's fan?

(Check the towel on the bench)

Aya Brea: Looks like someone left this here.

Aya Brea: It's easy to leave things behind in the middle of an emergency mobilisation.

(Check the nearby poster)

Aya Brea: A poster of a famous New York opera house. I think I might have had bad memories of the place.

Aya Brea: 'Art Gallery Exhibition: Admit One.' No one will be using this anytime soon.

(Check the curtain to the Male showers.)

Aya Brea: The men's room is over this way. What am I expecting to find in there?

Aya Brea: It's much dirtier than the women's room. Ugh. I'd better get out of here.

Aya Brea: If anyone caught me here, I'd get an earful.

(Check the notice next to the curtains)

Aya Brea: 'Physical Ability Exam: Top Ten.' Again? Whatever for?

Aya Brea: These things are everywhere. Why? Is this someone's idea of bragging?

(Start the Mission)

*****[12] - Chapter 1

(From the Overdive device, Aya is transported to her mission. Overdiving is still uncomfortable to her, and she takes a few seconds to compose herself after Overdiving. Time resumes around her, and finds herself in the crowd at a rock concert. On stage, the band Time for Truth, hitting out one of their hit songs to their screaming audience.)

December 24, 2012 16:58:08

The Past -Overdive-

Hyde Bohr: [The objective is to destroy the Babel's core - the Big Orb.]

(Aya listens to Hyde's message in her ear, when she notices something amiss.)

Hyde Bohr: [What is it?]

(Suddenly, the power cuts out, the crowd confused and the band silent.)

Blank: [It's started!]

(On stage, a spiral portal appears, as giant roots spiral out from within. Without warning, the roots grab people in the audience, as the captives scream and are taken inside the portal. Upon entry, they dissolve into large masses of blood, pouring onto the audience. A woman screams and all hell breaks loose, as blood pours onto the audience thicker than rain. Aya, from the crowd, raises her weapon as one root sweeps across the audience, throwing one man right before Aya, screaming and writhing in pain, as his blood ascends to the surface of his skin, then explodes before Aya's horrified eyes. She takes aim and fires at a root getting closer, getting a hit. It lunges, barely missing Aya, however, fluid from its wound seeps onto Aya's left arm. Knowing she's still in danger, she runs, narrowly avoiding another attack, rolling to evade another one.)

Blank: [Aya!]

(She's too slow, a root hits her square on as she's sent flying. Her clothes ripped and in a lot of pain, Aya attempts to get up, as a large quake rocks the area.)

Hyde Bohr: [The Babel!]

(The Babel rises up from the ground, as Aya watches on. To her side, she's ensnared by a root, lifting her high into the air. People are still running, trying to escape through the stairs at the back of the area, as the soldiers assist in the escape.)

Soldier: Hurry! Run!

(The soldiers take aim at the roots, before noticing a civilian in their line of fire, being hauled back towards the portal. Aya screams as she's taken back towards the portal, dropping her gun. The gun lands in a pool of blood, the splash moving in slow motion, before time comes to a stop. Aya, pure and naked, descends beside her gun. Blood pouring from the portals has frozen in midair, as Aya looks around. She sees the body she inhabited ensnared behind her, reaching out for help, completely still. She looks to the soldiers, and

Overdives into one on the stairs. Time flowing normally again, she falls back on the stairs.)

Aya Brea: I'm alive?

(The girl she previously Overdived into is taken into the portal, her blood spilling out while Aya watches. Weak, she stumbles down the stairs. The blood that had fallen onto the ground is absorbed into the central portal, as a giant Twisted spawns its head out of the portal. Aya and the soldiers cautiously step back. She notices part of her jeans hanging from her, as she rips the dangling piece off and throws it away. The Twisted reveals its giant mouth to the soldiers, as Aya watches on in horror.)

Thelonious Cray: [Aya, run!]

=====

Mission

Destroy the giant Twisted and proceed to the next area.

=====

Soldier: What the hell is that thing?

Soldier 2: You've gotta be kidding me!

Hyde Bohr: [Attack from behind objects.]

(Aya moves towards the barricades in front of her, assaulting the monster.)

Hyde Bohr: [Overdive and attack them from their flank.]

(Aya starts to tactically Overdive and attack the giant Twisted while it's preoccupied shooting elsewhere. However, she soon learns she's fighting a losing battle, as the Twisted starts destroying the barricades, ramming them down and anyone unlucky to be behind it.)

Hyde Bohr: [Backup's on their way, stay strong.]

(Aya keeps persevering against the huge monster, and before long...)

Blank: [Backup's here!]

(In a booth behind her, a soldier comes out, armed with a grenade launcher)

National Guard: Tapies: Damn! Am I the only one who made it?

(With the help of the new soldier, Aya at long last, does serious harm to the monster. Writhing in pain, the Twisted withdraws back within the portal. The soldiers, satisfied with their victory, move into the club.)

Soldier: Yeah! Go! Keep moving!

Captain Dodgson: We destroy the big one! We're heading in!

Captain Dodgson: Follow me! We're charging in!

(Aya heads on into the Club. Inside, she finds Slackers inhabiting its corridors, and proceeds to take them out. As she reaches another door, she finds her way blocked by some roots, as a Wad starts to appear.)

Blank: [Countless numbers of sections are created as the Babel grows.]

Hyde Bohr: [Either the Twisted or the orbs have to be destroyed in order for us to move forward.]

=====

Mission

Destroy the enemies and proceed to the next area

=====

(Heeding the advice, Aya dispatches the Wad and, with the barrier down, moves along through the next area, taking down all Twisted in her path. As she keep going, she comes across another soldier.)

Soldier: Looks like we're the only ones left alive!

(Aya and the soldier continue down the corridors, as more and more Twisted cross their path.)

National Guardsman: Champion: This is bullshit! How many of them are there?

(Continuing on, Aya dispatches of the incoming Twisted, bringing down the barricades that block the doors further into the club, and continues onwards.)

----- - Chapter 2

(In the next room, she finds where the soldiers have regrouped.)

Blank: [This is where you can restock.]

Thelonious Cray: [There are temporary points where you can restock items. Don't forget to pick up the weapons and ammo you need, or you'll end up regretting it.]

(If there is an elite soldier present, approach the soldiers)

National Guardsman: Champion: Are we going to die here?

Captain Dodgson: No way - I promised Jennifer I'd build her a house.

National Guardsman: Champion: Is that your wife, sir?

Captain Dodgson: She's a white Pomeranian. The love of my life.

National Guardsman: Champion: ...A dog, sir?

Captain Dodgson: It doesn't matter who or what's waiting for you. As long as you have a reason to make it back home alive.

(Approach the soldiers again)

Captain Dodgson: Imagine yourself going back home to the people you love.

(If there are no elite soldiers present, approach the soldiers)

National Guard: That thing is stronger than anything I've seen! We've got no chance against this thing!

December 24, 2012 17:35:24

The Past -Overdive-

(Aya slowly walks down the hallway, parting from the soldiers, her breath steady, but clearly scared. Whilst looking around, a ghostly figure walks about. Noticing something amiss, Aya aims ahead of her.)

Aya Brea: Who's there?

Thelonious Cray: [What is it?]

(Aya lowers her weapon as she sees a young girl standing before her.)

Aya Brea: It's a survivor.

(Aya flashes back to a memory of another young girl, one looking a lot like her.)

Aya Brea: It's just like my dream.

(The area rumbles fiercely, as debris falls from the ceiling.)

Blank: [I'm picking up a giant tremor!]

Hyde Bohr: [The Babel's changing?]

(Behind her, the door she entered is barricaded by roots, as Aya is thrown to the ground. Looking up, the survivor casually walks away.)

Aya Brea: Wait.

(She presses onwards in search of the girl, as the wall around where she was collapses.)

=====

Mission

Destroy the orbs and proceed to the next area.

=====

Hyde Bohr: [Destroy the orbs.]

Blank: [Aya, you'll find orbs in this area. They have to be destroyed in order to get to the next area.]

Thelonious Cray: [There are Twisted everywhere. Be careful, Aya!]

Corporal Bell: That red light is the orb. Destroy it to stop the Twisted from spawning.

(Aya comes across an orb and the Twisted spawning from it. With the help of the soldier, she destroys the orb and moves on. A large wave of Wads appear ahead, where the soldiers have mounted several barricades)

Soldier: Get ready to fire at once!

Corporal Bell: We need to time this right. Everyone fires.

(Utilising crossfire, Aya takes out the waves of Wads, as another barrier is destroyed.)

Soldier: Go, go!

(As Aya and the soldiers move forward, as a large amount of Slackers spawn. Aya and the soldiers destroy the orb ahead and best the Slackers. She keeps moving forward to the next area.)

=====

Mission

Use Overdive to eliminate all the enemies in the area, along with the orbs.

=====

National Guard Eo: Dammit! The Babel's blocking the way! There appears to be a survivor nearby.

Blank: [But sir, the survivors!]

Hyde Bohr: [A decision has to be made.]

Blank: [Aya, you can dive into the next room.]

Thelonious Cray: [You can dive anywhere - even through walls - if there's someone you can dive into.]

(The Slackers attack the pillar in the centre relentlessly, but Aya manages to fend off the Slackers and destroys the nearby orb. Up ahead, between the Twisted and the barrier created by another orb, one soldier is stuck.)

Soldier: They're behind us, we can't retreat!

Soldier 2: We're on our way.

(Aya destroys the orb, and backs up the trapped soldier ahead, defeating the Slackers. With the area safe, Aya Overdives into the civilian, and continues onward.) In the next room, Aya finds a congregation of soldiers, and Overdives into one of them, leaving the civilian in their care.)

(Approach the soldiers)

PFC Lloyd: There must be orbs left in the area. You can proceed once they've been destroyed.

(Aya continues onward)

=====

Mission

Find the surviving orbs and destroy them

=====

(Aya notices some survivors being attacked by Twisted, and Overdives into one of them, bringing him back to the previous room for safety.)

(Approach the soldiers again)

PFC Lloyd: I heard that there are some survivors hiding out up ahead.

Corporal Bell: I thought a few guys went to rescue them a while ago.

PFC Lloyd: They're outnumbered and struggling. They've requested immediate backup.

Corporal Bell: I want to help, but these monsters are out for blood and they're not gonna stop.

(Aya returns to the previous area, and brings the other civilian back to safety. She destroys the orb at the end of the room and kills the Twisted along with it.)

Blank: [There don't appear to be any other orbs. Move on to the next area.]

(Aya heads back to a familiar room, where she notices a civilian in danger in another room. She Overdives into him, and dispatches of the Slackers near him. While her way out is blocked, she uses a grenade to blast a way through, and she backtracks to the safe zone.)

Blank: [There aren't any more orbs here. Your radar should show you where to go next.]

(Knowing he's safe, Aya Overdives back into another soldier and heads back to that room, bombing her way through another blocked room, and rescuing the civilian hiding there as well. She heads back to the familiar room and continues forward. The room is a dead end, and a barrier erects itself behind her. Three orbs can be spotted overhead, and to her right, is a civilian.)

Soldier: We've gotta destroy the orbs.

(Aya, with the help of the soldiers, fight their way up the staircase, and destroy the three orbs. However, upon destroying the orbs, mass amounts of Slackers enter the room. She's cautious, careful not to put the civilian in the room in danger, as she and the soldiers take them out. She Overdives into the civilian and begins to head back to the safe room.)

Corporal Brightman: The orbs in the area have all been destroyed. Head to the area beyond the control room.

=====
Mission
Return to the rendezvous point.
=====

(Aya backtracks the way she came, however, before the control room, barriers erect themselves on all exits, as Aya is forced to battle with mass amounts of Twisted suddenly appearing. Despite their numbers, she also has numbers in the form of the soldiers, and with their help, Aya is able to move forward after defeating all the incoming Twisted.)

National Guardsman Elcano: We're closing the area off. Leave the rest to us.

----- - Chapter 3

(The civilian safe at last, Aya Overdives into another soldier)

(If there are elite soldiers present, approach the soldiers)

Corporal Bell: If they were animals, we could keep them as pets. But I have a feeling they're not housebroken.

Corporal Brightman: I'm almost out of ammo. I need what you can spare.

Corporal Bell: Sorry, Craig. I'm only nice to the ladies, if you know what I mean.

Corporal Brightman: ...I'm never going on another mission with you. Ever.

(Approach the soldiers again)

Corporal Bell: Life is short. I'm going to enjoy it until I die.

(If there are no elite soldiers present, approach the soldiers)

National Guard: Kindlmann: We can't do this! This ain't no video game!

*****[14]

December 24, 2012 18:00:07
The Past -Overdive-

(Aya walks along another corridor. Ahead of her, she finds a survivor lying on the ground, blood spilted on her face.)

Aya Brea: She's hurt.

(Crouching over the girl, Aya reminisces about the past, where a woman is covered in blood, Aya holding her.)

Aya Brea: I'm sorry. This is all my fault.

October 3, 2013 15:13:42
The Past

Woman: Aya, you're sweet, you know that? You take care.

(She dies of her wound in Aya's arms)

Aya: Gabrielle!?

(Remembering how she was overcome with grief, Aya is interrupted)

Hyde Bohr: [Aya, can you hear me? Approach with caution.]

(Looking up at the girl, she sees Gabrielle, before returning to her scenes and sees the survivor for who she is.)

Aya Brea: Of course, sir.

Hyde Bohr: [Life exists beyond death.]

(To her side, someone lets out an eerie breath. Aya looks up and sees a ghostly figure. The figure has the body of a small, young girl, but her face is like that of a Twisted.. The girl keeps walking down the corridor as Aya gives chase.)

(Aya continues along the corridor, dropping down into the area below. As she continues onwards, a familiar Twisted drops down from behind.)

=====
Mission
Escape the Reaper!
=====

Blank: [Reapers! Be careful! They warp through space and they're dangerous!]

Hyde Bohr: [Get out. You're no match for them right now. Overdive outta there!]

(Aya starts to make her escape from the Reaper, however, it has erected a blood barrier ahead of her to prevent her escape. As she runs closer to the barrier, a soldier appears.)

National Guard: Cartse: What the-!?

(Aya Overdives into the soldier as her previous inhabitant is killed in one swift stroke. Aya continues running, trying to beat the blood barriers in her path before they form.)

Thelonious Cray: [You're gonna get trapped! Run!]

(Aya hurries along, before entering a room, as the Reaper warps over to her, blocking all paths with its blood barrier.)

Blank: [Aya, reinforcements should be there soon.]

(Aya battles the ferocious Reaper, but before long realises her attacks do nothing to it. With that, she aims to simply stay alive, until...)

National Guard: Campers: It sounds like someone's trying to fight off some monsters.

(Overdiving into her reinforcement, Aya makes a run for it, as she attempts to escape the Reaper. Slackers are everywhere up ahead, and the Reaper erects blood barriers as Aya runs, desperate to beat them and not get trapped. Up ahead, she finds another soldier climbing up a ladder to safety)

Second Lieutenant Murray: Come on! Climb up here!

(Overdiving into the soldier, she makes her way to safety. Now, she continues onward against an onslaught of Twisted.)

=====
Mission
Hurry down the pathway.
=====

(Aya continues along the pathway, as Slackers appear endlessly to block her way. She fights her way through, eventually finding two orbs and destroying them, granting her access to outside.)

=====
Mission
Destroy the orb at the foot of the stairs and proceed to the next area.
=====

(Twisted spawn from the orb, completely hidden from her view, as she heads downward, destroying the Slackers and Wads in her way. At the foot of the stairs, she finds the orb and destroys it.)

Blank: [Reapers have been spotted up ahead! Be careful!]

(The warning in mind, she continues onward. The next room is suspiciously quiet. Stepping forward, a Reaper in its searchlight form appears near Aya)

=====

Mission

Evade the searching Reaper, destroy the orbs, and proceed to the next area.

=====

Soldier: The Reaper's back up and running!

Thelonious Cray: [Watch it - the Reapers are on the prowl.]

Blank: [If they find you, it's over.]

Hyde Bohr: [They won't be a threat if you don't touch them. Overdive to keep yourself at a distance and keep moving.]

Soldier: Destroy the orbs!

Second Lieutenant Murray: Distract the monster! I'll get the orb!

(Aya Overdives into the survivor hiding nearby and with the soldier's help, destroys the two orbs blocking her path to safety from the Reaper. Here, some soldiers have congregated, and she finds the survivor safe with them, Overdiving into another soldier.)

----- - Chapter 4

Blank: [There's a massive Twisted in the next area.]

Thelonious Cray: [It's the same one from the club. But this one's huge!]

Hyde Bohr: [Don't forget to restock. Without any ammo, you're as good as dead.]

(If there are elite soldiers present, approach the soldiers)

PFC Bates: I can't stop shaking. What the hell are they?

Second Lieutenant Murray: Private Bates! Your new duty is cannon fodder. The rest of us will retreat.

PFC Bates: My new what!? I don't wanna die!

Second Lieutenant Murray: I'm supposed to live. Guard me with your life and you'll be commended.

(Approach the soldiers again)

Second Lieutenant Murray: I can't die here, Bates. The country will take care of your family.

(If there are no elite soldiers present, approach the soldiers)

National Guard: Grijalva: Perhaps the Twisted were put on this earth to get rid of the human race.

(Aya finds herself face-to-face with the giant Twisted from earlier in the club, now in its full form, it's size and shape like a behemoth. It finishes repairing its head, ready to take its revenge.)

=====
Mission

Defeat the giant Twisted and proceed to the next area.
=====

Soldier: Dammit! Not again!

Platoon Sergeant Goodman: Dammit! At this rate, we're all going to die!

National Guard Chelius: It's not weakening! Attack from the flank!

Blank: [Look out!]

Hyde Bohr: [A frontal attack is just going to get you killed!]

Thelonious Cray: [Aya, aim for the front legs to stop its movement!]

(Following their advice, Aya attacks the sharp spiralling legs, weakening it and preventing it from moving, before destroying its other front leg, and dealing massive damage to its head. However, the Twisted quickly regenerates its head and legs and continues its barrage of attacks.)

Thelonious Cray: [Damn! Why won't it die!?!]

Hyde Bohr: [Everything has a weakness. Find it.]

Blank: [Aya, you have to find and attack its weak spot.]

(Behind the creature, Aya finds an orb blocking passage to a large staircase. With that, she runs past the beast and destroys the orb, heading up the staircase. At the top, she finds a great view of the enemy.)

Thelonious Cray: [Alright! You're in a good position!]

Blank: [Wait a minute! What about those spiral things on its back?]

Hyde Bohr: [Aya, attack it.]

(Utilising all her weaponry, she launches an assault on the weakness on the monster's back. Before long, the monster is stunned and weakened. However, once again, it quickly regenerates some of the damage.)

Blank: [This isn't good. It has rapid regeneration abilities.]

Hyde Bohr: [Normal attacks are useless. Use the Overdrive Kill to finish it off.]

(Heeding their words, Aya deals more damage to it before imploding it from the inside, decaying the monster)

Soldier: Yeah!

Platoon Sergeant Goodman: Take that, you monster!

Thelonious Cray: [Good job, Aya!]

Hyde Bohr: [Go to the next area. And keep your guard up.]

Platoon Sergeant Goodman: We need to regroup. head to the club.

(The soldiers all make their way into the club as Aya follows them. They give themselves a few moments rest.)

----- - Chapter 5

(If Goodman is present, approach the soldiers)

Platoon Sergeant Goodman: Hey, kid. Wanna make a bet?

National Guard: Hensley: What are we betting, sir?

Platoon Sergeant Goodman: If I can make it to the next area alive or not. Let's say \$100. You in?

National Guard: Hensley: I can't bet on somebody's life.

Platoon Sergeant Goodman: Just means you haven't been out here long enough.

(Approach the soldiers again)

Platoon Sergeant Goodman: A life without gambling isn't a life worth living.

(If Goodman isn't present, approach the soldiers)

National Guard: Comradi: Glenn was screaming when he died... it was horrible.

***** [15]

December 24, 2012 18:25:18

The Past -Overdive-

(Moving forward, Aya finds the survivor who walked away before. She aims her weapon.)

Aya Brea: Please don't move.

(The girl turns towards Aya. As Aya sees her face, she lowers her weapon)

Aya Brea: You're not her.

(Back at the CTI building, Blank runs facial recognition on the girl, resulting in a 99.18% match)

Blank: Got a match. Her name is Emily Jefferson.

(Back at the club, the girl walks towards Aya.)

Emily Jefferson: I came to tell you something about your dream.

(Aya is shocked at this.)

Emily Jefferson: I'm sure you know. That poor girl...

(Aya steps back, raising her weapon.)

Emily Jefferson: You have to remember.

(In Aya's eyes, she sees the ghostly figure from before, her face completely twisted)

???: Remember where it all started, sis-

(Changes back to Emily)

Emily Jefferson: Time Zero. Try.

(Emily is raised into the air)

Hyde Bohr: [What are you doing? Shoot her!]

(Emily continues rising, glowing a eerie blue light, shouting as it engulfs her. The room turns to blood red.)

(Emily laughs as her new form is revealed amidst the blood red mist. It slowly edges its way towards Aya.)

Thelonious Cray: [Blank, what's that?]

Blank: [I'm analysing the data. This is unbelievable! Aya, this Twisted is a badass! Be careful!]

Hyde Bohr: [Are you scared? The dead don't feel fear. That's how you know you're alive.]

(Aya, with the help of soldiers appearing on scene, fire round after round at the Twisted, however, nothing appears to be working. The Twisted lets off mini cyclones to wreak havoc on the battlefield.)

Blank: [The attacks - They don't seem to be hurting it at all!]

Hyde Bohr: [You need to find another way to destroy it.]

Aya Brea: You mean...release my power?

(Aya realises that the cyclones can do damage to the Twisted if hit with enough force. Utilising that weakness, she evades their assault and reflects the cyclones back at Emily Jefferson. That, along with utilising Liberation, she manages to Overdive into the monster, removing its slimy exterior. However, with its main defence gone, its agility has boosted considerably, and attacks in a more berserked state. During the battle, the Twisted speaks to Aya.)

Emily Jefferson: Where am I?

Emily Jefferson: Aya?

Emily Jefferson: Are you crying?

Emily Jefferson: I don't exist anymore.

Emily Jefferson: You have to hurry!

Emily Jefferson: You don't remember?

(At long last, Aya successfully Overdives into the monster, killing it.)

*****[16]

(Emily is held high in a realm devoid of sky, as drops of blood are completely still in midair. Aya walks towards her in this strange realm.)

Aya Brea: What did you...?

(Emily glows a bright orange, before disappearing in a show of orange and blood before her eyes. The blood surrounds Aya as she embraces it. She can hear gunshots, before seeing a familiar vision. Her bloodstained hand grabs a gun on the floor in front of her as she lies on the floor. She takes aim at a small girl, similar to the ghostly figure, except her face completely normal, before a gunshot is heard.)

Aya Brea: A girl who looks like me...

(Aya returns to that strange realm.)

Aya Brea: The world is changing...

(Aya is lying down in a room, having a nightmare, before waking up. The radio is playing Joy to the World, and looking around, finds herself in her jail cell.)

December 24, 2013 23:29:58
Present Day

Aya Brea: A dream?

(Aya begins to sit up, breathing heavily. She looks to her hand and finds a wedding ring on her left hand.)

Aya Brea: Christmas Eve? (Standing up) Does this mean that I've been sent back?

(Her door opens)

Hyde Bohr: Aya. Go to the Spanish Harlem, three days ago. Cray died and I want him back.

Aya Brea: Cray's dead? (Moving towards Hyde) What happened?

???: The Bureau won't authorise that kind of mission. (The man walks into view) This is one dangerous monster. Who knows what it's capable of?

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen
Head of the CTI

(Aya is shocked to see him alive)

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen: You look like you've seen a ghost.

(He pulls out a gun at Aya, Hyde stepping in his line of fire.)

Hyde Bohr: Gabrielle.

(Gabrielle and Owen enter the room, Gabrielle smirking as she walks in. Like the boss before her, Aya is shocked to see her alive.)

Gabrielle Monsigny
CTI Agent
Former SWAT Sniper

Gabrielle Monsigny: You can use me when you go back in time. Please help Cray.

(Aya, still shocked, continues to look at her, as Gabrielle notices)

Gabrielle Monsigny: Aya, I know you like what you see, but I'm taken.

Aya Brea: Uh, um...

(Gabrielle laughs as Blank wheels his chair back to see her)

Blank: Your practice scores are: Gabby 29, Aya 1, right?

Gabrielle Monsigny: Yeah, she took one from me.

(The two smirk at each other, before Gabrielle faces Aya again)

Gabrielle Monsigny: I know you can do this, Aya.

(Gabrielle walks off)

(Talk with Hyde)

Hyde Bohr: The mission objective is to find Thelonious Cray and destroy the Big Orb located in the Spanish Harlem, three days ago. The first thing you'll do is dive into a SWAT officer.

Aya Brea: Yes, sir.

Hyde Bohr: You mentioned before that you changed the past and that was what led to Cray's death. Is that true?

Aya Brea: Yes. It was my fault.

Blank: In the previous world, this incident never happened and Cray never died, right? And this part's the hardest to believe, but...the boss died instead?

Aya Brea: Yes. That's right.

Hyde Bohr: There's no reason for her to lie. However, the boss is more alive than ever, and Cray's gone. Blank, what do you think?

Blank: Hmm...CTI without the boss would be heaven. An endless budget for my research...

Hyde Bohr: That's not exactly the answer I was expecting.

Blank: I know. She could be right and our memories could be rewritten along with the time-space alteration. Another explanation is... it could also be that

Aya was dreaming.

Aya Brea: What?

Hyde Bohr: Alone in a world where no one, not even you, knows your past - a soul, lost in time. I believe you when you say you've changed the past. And I trust you can do it again.

(Talk with Hyde again)

Hyde Bohr: I want Cray back, whatever the cost. I have faith in you. I know you can do this, Aya.

(Talk with Blank)

Aya Brea: What exactly happened three days ago?

Blank: It all started when the Babel in the Spanish Harlem was attacked. Actually, we still don't know who was behind it.

Hyde Bohr: The military and the FBI thought this was our chance to retaliate, so we agreed to cooperate.

Aya Brea: That's how Cray got involved.

Blank: We were totally unprepared. There was an unknown species. We ran it through the database with no hits. But by the time they were ordered to retreat, Cray was dead.

Aya Brea: Whoa...

(Talk with Blank again)

Blank: I'm sorry you got roped into this mission. It's, uh, not gonna be an easy one. I hope you can help Cray, though.

(Talk with Gabrielle)

Gabrielle Monsigny: Something feels off. Like we haven't seen each other in a while.

Aya Brea: I-I don't know what you're talking about.

Gabrielle Monsigny: I can't quite put my finger on it... Ah, well. I won't be there to back you up with my rifle, but I'll be here to navigate you.

Aya Brea: Thank you.

Gabrielle Monsigny: I was at the Spanish Harlem three days ago. I know the situation better than anyone. I'll be your eyes; you pull the trigger.

Aya Brea: Right.

(Talk with Gabrielle again)

Gabrielle Monsigny: I want you to go and succeed where I failed. It's time for revenge.

(Talk with Owen)

Hunter 'Boss' Owen: If the mission's too much for you, I'm not gonna force you to continue. You can go running back to your den with your friends.

Aya Brea: What are you talking about?

Hunter 'Boss' Owen: Your den - the Babel. The nation grants the CTI enough of a budget to hire federal police officers and engineers by the thousands. We're using the money of three million taxpayers to fund your delusional operation to 'change the past' as you call it. Keep that in mind.

(Talk with Owen again)

Hunter 'Boss' Owen: Leave me alone.

(Check the fridge near the computer)

Aya Brea: This is the communal fridge. I see Gabrielle's cake is in there today.

Aya Brea: The world may change, but there'll always be cake.

Aya Brea: It's full of Blank's fizzy drinks. He said something about it being 'hacker fuel.'

(Check the notices to the side of the desk)

Aya Brea: 'Magnets Strictly Prohibited!' Wouldn't want them to affect these precision instruments.

Aya Brea: 'Lost: One handheld game console! See Blank.' When does he have time for games?

Aya Brea: 'I expect restraint! -Chief Bohr.' Looks like the boss chewed him out.

(Check behind the computer desk)

Aya Brea: Blank sits here and rights codes deep into the night.

Aya Brea: I wonder if I can do what Gabrielle couldn't in this awful mission.

Aya Brea: The chief is tough, but kind. He helped me when I'd lost all my memories.

(Check over the railings atop the stairs, facing the computer)

Aya Brea: The boss is always angry. Maybe I can change the past to put a smile on his face.

Aya Brea: Gabrielle, three days ago... What would it feel like to dive into her?

Aya Brea: I can see Cray in the past - alive. But seeing him isn't the same as helping him.

(Check over the railing, facing the wall)

Aya Brea: I'm so glad Gabrielle's alive, but I can't just sit around and be happy.

Aya Brea: Cray's not around... Am I the only one feeling uneasy here.

Aya Brea: If the past changes, so will everyone here.

Aya Brea: I want to come back here alive, I felt that way even before my mission.

(Check over the railing, just past the stairs)

Aya Brea: Chief believes in me. That makes me feel a little better, anyway.

Aya Brea: This is my first rescue mission. Failure is unacceptable.

Aya Brea: No time to sit around being scared - I have a mission to complete!

(Check the right side of the Overdive device)

Aya Brea: My mission is to rescue Cray. I've got to do my very best.

Aya Brea: Being able to see Gabrielle again is like a dream - but it's all real.

Aya Brea: The boss coming back to life is all thanks to my having changed the past, too.

Aya Brea: Can I make a world where no one dies?

(Check the back of the Overdive device, on the left side)

Aya Brea: This device is our last hope... If only we could snap our fingers and have our wish come true.

Aya Brea: The world can change - again. Please let that be true.

Aya Brea: Are my memories in the past, too?

Aya Brea: Even if no one leads an ideal existence...

(Check the left side of the Overdive device)

Aya Brea: I feel uneasy in here, and not just because it's so dark and cramped.

Aya Brea: I can't warm up to the whole Overdive sensation, no matter how many times I do it.

Aya Brea: I really shouldn't complain, but this isn't exactly conducive to a great night's sleep.

Aya Brea: I don't feel like I'm myself in here. It's like I've commandeered someone else's psyche.

(Check the front of the Overdive Device, where it spells 'AYA')

Aya Brea: I want to prove that the past can be changed - for myself more than anything.

Aya Brea: The terrifying power to change a person's fate... I want to believe it can save people, too.

Aya Brea: I'm responsible for Cray's death. Will I be able to wipe out my guilt?

Aya Brea: Thinking of the past is painful somehow. Does that prove I had a past, too?

(Head to the Weapons Locker)

(Talk with Gabrielle)

Gabrielle Monsigny: The boss wants me to keep an eye on you (sighs).

(Check the recycle bin)

Aya Brea: I'm sure we're not supposed to throw these bottles out.

Aya Brea: The past may change, but this place always stays the same.

(Check the vending machine)

Aya Brea: I prefer lower-calorie products.

Aya Brea: They're always out of the things you want most.

(Check the fire hydrant)

Aya Brea: In case of fire.

Aya Brea: The fire stations must be short-staffed, too.

(Check the magazine on the bench)

Aya Brea: ''Weapons Monthly, July Special: The Bismarck''

Aya Brea: ''31 Ways to Zero In On Your Ideal Man.''

Aya Brea: ''Report: Battling the Twisted.''

(Check the noticeboard)

Aya Brea: ''CTI Marksmanship Tournament.''' I doubt I'd even make it past the preliminaries.

Aya Brea: ''Marksmanship Exam: Gabrielle Takes the Lead.''' Changing the past really does change the future.

Aya Brea: ''Cash Reward for Unseating Gabrielle.''' I did happen to win once during manoeuvres...accidentally.

(Check the empty bench)

Aya Brea: I'd always sit here before training and take a deep breath.

Aya Brea: Training sure wasn't easy, but it saved my skin dozens of times in the field.

Aya Brea: I owe Cray my life. I want to show him what all that training accomplished.

(Check the weapon's counter)

Aya Brea: That's Nelson from the security department. He's one of the few people left here at the CTI.

Aya Brea: This place used to be positively teeming with staff members and researchers.

Aya Brea: Cray's the one who got me to start training.

Aya Brea: Every time I pick up a weapon, I feel like I'm losing something.

(Check the 'No Smoking' sign)

Aya Brea: This is a non-smoking area. Minding your smoke habits is more proof that you're world-class.

Aya Brea: I'd heard that a lot of the snipers smoked. That must be one high-pressured job.

(Head to the Locker Room)

(Talk with Gabrielle)

Gabrielle Monsigny: You can take a shower, but don't tell the boss.

(Check the 'No Smoking' sign near Gabrielle)

Aya Brea: Why do I smell smoke in a non-smoking facility? Wait a minute - Gabrielle!?

Aya Brea: Who would smoke in the locker room?

(Check the newspaper near your locker)

Aya Brea: "'Under-Construction Aircraft Carrier Sunk.'" Did I know about this?

Aya Brea: This isn't the same article I saw in the old world. I wonder what incident this one replaced.

(Check the locker holding the Business Suit)

Aya Brea: A female special agent suit.

Aya Brea: I hear it provides excellent protection, too.

Aya Brea: You need the right qualifications to wear this.

(Check the slightly open locker opposite the Business Suit)

Aya Brea: This locker's always open just a crack.

Aya Brea: When it's open, you either want to close it or open it wide. What's it going to be?

(Check the last open locker closest to the showers)

Aya Brea: A photo. It must be someone special to them.

Aya Brea: A souvenir of some special day? I wonder if I have any of those?

(Check the notices nearby)

Aya Brea: "'Company Physicals: Employees to be Retested.'" The chief still hasn't gone.

Aya Brea: They check my vital signs and God knows what every time I dive.

(Check the laundry)

Aya Brea: This is where dirty towels go.

Aya Brea: The world might change, but not this place. Maybe I've just gotten

used to this life.

(Check the towel hanging near the first shower)

Aya Brea: It's a little damp.

(Check the last shower)

Aya Brea: I can still smell someone's shampoo.

Aya Brea: This might have been Gabrielle's.

Aya Brea: Someone taught me that taking care of your grooming is part of a pro's job.

(Check the mirror)

Aya Brea: Was someone here? Or are my eyes playing tricks on me?

Aya Brea: Sometimes I look at myself and see a stranger.

(Check the first notices in the Male Locker Room)

Aya Brea: "'Physical Ability Exam: Gabrielle Takes the Lead.'" Looks like guns aren't the only thing she's good at.

Aya Brea: "'Scribble Pad / Communication Notebook.'" It's full of gripes about work.

(Check the newspaper on the bench near the next set of lockers)

Aya Brea: "'US Destroyed Within Four Years.'" Didn't it used to be two?

Aya Brea: "'NY State Casualties Top Three Million.'" This must be an old newspaper. The city's completely shut down.

(Check the poster nearby)

Aya Brea: A poster of an actress. She seems to be popular around here.

Aya Brea: A movie poster. Not many new films are coming out these days.

(Check the towel on the bench near the next set of lockers)

Aya Brea: What's that terrible smell?

Aya Brea: How long has this been here?

(Check the poster nearby)

Aya Brea: An opera poster. Not that anyone's still performing.

Aya Brea: "'Art Gallery Exhibition: Admit One.'" I'm sure it's closed down by now.

(Check the notice near the curtains to the male showers)

Aya Brea: "'Physical Ability Exam: Top Ten.'" Did the top dog walk around pasting these up?

(Depending on the feat you failed, Aya says different things when you approach the shower)

Aya Brea: (Easy) I didn't manage to wipe out all the Slackers...

Aya Brea: (Normal) I didn't manage to wipe out all the Wads...

Aya Brea: (Hard) I didn't manage to keep the civilians safe...

Aya Brea: (Deadly) I didn't manage to escape the Reaper fast enough...

Aya Brea: (Insane) I didn't manage to escape the Reapers unharmed...

(Take a shower)

Aya Brea: ...

(After the shower, she will say different things depending on the difficulty)

Aya Brea: (Easy) Why did my memories return when I dove into Emily?

Aya Brea: (Normal) A church, a gunshot, a girl who looks like me - what happened before I lost my memories?

Aya Brea: (Hard) I changed the world and Cray died. So if I change it again...

Aya Brea: (Deadly) The boss sure is intimidating. He hates me so much, I may as well be a Twisted.

Aya Brea: (Insane) So the past really can change? Does this have anything to do with that girl?

(Talk with Gabrielle after the shower)

Gabrielle Monsigny: I see you've kept yourself in shape.

(Talk with Gabrielle after changing outfits.)

Gabrielle Monsigny: Are you done?

Gabrielle Monsigny: (Black Leather or Business Suit) (Hmm) Looking good.

Gabrielle Monsigny: (White Eider or Santa Soldier) Oh, that's cute!

Gabrielle Monsigny: (Maid's Uniform or Swimwear) You're going in that?

Gabrielle Monsigny: (Titanium Bunny or Cheongsam) Looking hot.

Gabrielle Monsigny: (Lightning Custom or Overdive Suit) Futuristic.

Gabrielle Monsigny: (Knight Armor) Oh, is that new?

(Head to the Rooftop)

(Talk with Gabrielle)

Gabrielle Monsigny: You're not avoiding me, are you?

Aya Brea: N-no, of course not!

Gabrielle Monsigny: Then why are you so flustered? (laughs) If there's anything you need to know, you can ask me.

(Talk with Gabrielle again)

Gabrielle Monsigny: Cray used to come here all of the time. This place - it's just not the same without him.

(Check the ladder left of the door)

Aya Brea: I can see the cityscape from here.

Aya Brea: When I go up there on a mission, my gun gets heavy.

(Check the 'Staff Only' sign on the staircase nearby)

Aya Brea: The roof's the only place to catch a breath of fresh air.

Aya Brea: I've met Cray here before. I wonder why he was up here.

Aya Brea: The city looks different from here, too.

(Check the drain on the roof)

Aya Brea: Even if I did run away from here, there'd be no place to go to.

Aya Brea: Where does this go, I wonder? The CTI still has its share of unfamiliar places.

Aya Brea: The city looks different from here, too.

(Check the view of the Babel from the left)

Aya Brea: There's the Babel.

Aya Brea: Can it really be the Twisted's nest?

Aya Brea: I wonder if the Babel is going to keep growing.

(Check the view of the Babel from the right)

Aya Brea: I can't believe this is New York. Was New York.

Aya Brea: Why would they make something like that?

Aya Brea: I can't remember the skyline without that Babel.

(Check the view of the city near the pipes on the right)

Aya Brea: Glad the Babel hasn't spread out here.

Aya Brea: Some parts of town are still okay.

Aya Brea: What a lonely Christmas Eve.

(Check the ventilation shafts on the roof)

Aya Brea: It's a little noisy.

Aya Brea: I can barely hear myself think.

Aya Brea: I remember crying here.

(Begin the mission)

***** - Chapter 1

(Aya Overdives into her target in the Spanish Harlem)

=====

Mission

Proceed to the next are and rendezvous with the SWAT team.

=====

Hyde Bohr: [Your first job is to assist the SWAT team. Then, dive into Gabrielle's body for your mission.]

Blank: [Gabby was on a sniping mission three days ago. If you succeed, the situation will be completely different. We'll try to find a strategy to destroy the Babel while checking up on Cray.]

(Aya heads down the street where Slackers are hanging off light posts. Further up into an alleyway, Aya encounters a Roller for the very first time, a ferocious close combat attacker. Keeping her distance, she dispatches of it, and continues onwards.)

Blank: [A coordinated Stinker attack?]

Gabrielle Monsigny: [Yeah, out of the blue! It wasn't fair!]

Hyde Bohr: [Gabrielle failed, but I know you can do it, Aya.]

Blank: [Sir, that's a bit harsh.]

Hyde Bohr: [You can never be too careful... if you want to stay alive. Aya, I can't emphasise how careful you have to be.]

(Further up, Aya finds a slope, where an orb can be viewed from the top. Descending down, she encounters a wave of Twisted)

=====

Mission

Rid the area of enemies, then destroy the orb.

=====

(Utilizing the barricades around her, Aya and the soldiers dispatch the ferocious Roller and the Wads accompanying it. Despite being victorious, they just keep coming.)

FFC Rizzo: Fan out, you hear me?

FFC Rizzo: Go! Go! Go! Run, you grunts! They keep swarming in! Watch where you're going!

(Another wave of Twisted appear, and Aya struggles to take them out. All is quiet once she does, until a giant, three-legged Twisted appears.)

Soldier: Looks like we've got company.

=====

Mission

Defend yourself until the helicopter backup arrives!

=====

Soldier: Contact! And it's a tough one!

Hyde Bohr: [Rovers! Watch out for the lights they emit.]

Blank: [The light will paralyse you if you get caught.]

Gabrielle Monsigny: [Everyone is dead.]

(Battling the monster, Aya soon finds her weaponry barely does any damage whatsoever.)

Blank: [You can do it, Aya! Gabby from three days ago should be headed there now.]

(Battling on, Aya can do nothing but dodge the Rover's light. All those caught in it are stunned, before being impaled.)

*****[22]

(However, the Rover has ensnared them all, everyone is stunned under its light, including Aya. In the sky, Gabrielle, hanging outside the helicopter, has arrived with her Sniper Rifle.)

Gabrielle Monsigny: Everyone's scared of those eyes that can see into your soul. But I know who those eyes belong to - a lost little girl who was left behind. So I decided something - I decided... to protect Aya.

(Gabrielle finds Aya stunned through her scope, before putting the Rover in the middle of her crosshair.)

Gabrielle Monsigny: Whatever the cost may be.

(She fires, hitting the Rover and dispelling its light. Aya looks up and finds the helicopter, Gabrielle looking down at her in turn. Aya runs and begins Overdiving.)

Aya Brea: Gabrielle, I need you.

Gabrielle Monsigny: [Be gentle! I don't want any wounds or scars!]

Blank: [Okay, you're in control of Gabby. Aim the sniper rifle by using the scope.]

=====

Mission
Equip sniper rifle: 'Square' + 'Down'
=====

(Aya equips the sniper rifle)

=====

Mission
Scope mode: 'L' with sniper rifle equipped
=====

(She begins to take aim with the Sniper Rifle)

Blank: [That's good. Now get the enemy in the middle of the scope and shoot.]

=====

Mission
Change sight magnification: 'L' + 'Square' while in scope mode
=====

(Once Aya finds the Rover in her line of sight...)

Hyde Bohr: [Shoot now!]

(Aya fires at the Rover, dealing considerable damage. Aya continues firing from the helicopter, eventually felling the Rover. Note: the text appears even if you beat the Rover before the helicopter arrives)

Blank: [Good job, Aya!]

Hyde Bohr: [We're going to attack the Babel. There's a SWAT team waiting for you. Dive, Aya.]

*****[23]

December 21, 2013 14:55:40

The Past -Overdive-

SWAT: Alright, let's go. Move out.

Subordinate: Yes sir!

Subordinate: Roger!

(The three soldiers move out as Aya follows them from behind)

Gabrielle Monsigny: [Aya, can you hear me? Good luck.]

(Aya stops to listen to her message, as Gabrielle's helicopter flies overhead.)

Gabrielle Monsigny: Chief, can you hear me? I hear you were able to convince the boss into letting us try and help Cray.

Hyde Bohr: [Of course. He's family.]

Aya Brea: What did you-?

Gabrielle Monsigny: Aya, what did he say? I can't hear him.

Aya Brea: "'Cray's family.'" That's what it sounded like.

Gabrielle Monsigny: Huh, and here I thought he was an eternal bachelor.

Hyde Bohr: [Gabrielle, I can hear you!]

(Gabrielle's helicopter flies away as Aya continues her mission)

SWAT: Head right for the roof. The troops battling those Stinkers need our help.

(Aya, now on a roof, continues further on. She soon finds the area soaked in a toxic mist.)

Soldier: We're gonna get slaughtered! Requesting backup!

Hyde Bohr: [Here come the Stinkers. Watch out for the poison clouds.]

Blank: [Avoid the clouds and keep going!]

PFC Hurt: This fog! I can't move! Can I get some backup over here? (Aya overdives to the ground to clear the area) Bastard came right outta the fog!

(The Slackers on the ground gang up on Aya and the soldier, but they manage to repel them off.)

Blank: [Sir, there's one that looks kind of different from the others.]

Hyde Bohr: [There's a good chance that's the one emitting the clouds.]

(Aya Overdives back to higher ground.)

Blank: [Aya, I'm sending you its data. You can find it through your scope!]

=====
Mission
Shoot down the airborne Stinkers with your sniper rifle!
=====

Blank: [The fog's cleared in some areas.]

Hyde Bohr: [Go after the Stinkers flying overhead.]

(Aya, using her new sniper rifle, looks to the skies and finds the Stinkers emitting the clouds. With one blow, she starts blasting them down)

PFC Hurt: Come in, snipers! There's still some left. Take 'em with your riles!

Soldier: What the hell are the marksmen doing!?

(Overdiving into other soldiers for different viewpoints, she takes down another Stinker.)

PFC Hurt: Look up! The last one is overhead!

(One more, Aya finds her target and shoots it down from the sky.)

PFC Hurt: This fog's dissipated, but our job's not over.

=====
Mission
Take out all of the orbs, then proceed to the rendezvous area.
=====

PFC Hurt: Snipers to the rooftops! The ground troops will destroy the orbs and move in on the core.

(With the poison fog gone, an orb can now be spotted nearby. From the orb however, come large amounts of Twisted. Destroying the orb, Aya assists the soldiers and keeps looking elsewhere for the other one.)

PFC Hurt: I found 'em! Head for the spot on your radar.

(The final orb is near the barrier set up by the previous orb. Aya shoots it down, allowing her passage to move on. Here, she finds soldiers taking a quick break)

----- - Chapter 2

Blank: [Aya, you're almost done! Keep up the good work!]

Hyde Bohr: [There are orbs up ahead. If you destroy them all, you should be able to progress.]

Gabrielle Monsigny: [Yes, but look at all those enemies! Get ready for some serious fighting, Aya!]

Hyde Bohr: [Blank, what's the situation up ahead?]

Blank: [I'm detecting enemies everywhere!]

Hyde Bohr: [Think back to the hardest battle of your life. This will be even worse. If you can't do this, this mission will be over.]

Gabrielle Monsigny: [There's no way you can do this alone. Move the troops to advantageous positions and use Overdive!]

(Approach the soldiers)

SWAT: Jenkinson: Seems we have an old Delta Force member with us. Name's Cray.

SWAT: Ridout: Not Thelonious Cray!? I know that guy!

PFC Hurt: He should be on his way to the area up ahead.

Gabrielle Monsigny: [Cray's still alive, Aya! That's excellent!]

PFC Hurt: Cray and I were pals back in the Academy. Having him here is like having a whole new platoon.

(If Rizzo is present, approach the soldiers again)

PFC Rizzo: Harlem's been destroyed. That's where I grew up.

PFC Hurt: Wasn't your grandfather part of the mafia?

PFC Rizzo: Yep. Sicilians don't forgive those who hurt their family. Whoever or whatever they may be.

(Approach the soldiers a third time)

PFC Rizzo: I'll crush all who dare dishonor my family!

(If Rizzo isn't present, approach the soldiers again)

SWAT: Mckenzie: The poison fog wiped out my entire squad... What the hell is going on?

(Aya climbs up the ladder, and continues onwards.)

(Ahead of her are large amounts of orbs, and an even larger amount of Twisted accompanied with them.)

=====
Mission

Take out all of the orbs, the Overdive into the Babel.
=====

Soldier: Get ready for a long one!

Captain Jenkins: Guard us until backup gets here. Retreat is not an option. Take out as many enemies as you can. Backup will be here soon with powerful new weapons. Destroy any enemies upland!

(Aya takes aim at the orbs, proceeding once the barriers are down. One orb, then the next, all guarded by Twisted. She makes her way around, destroying any orb blocking her progress. Here, she meets a Bean for the first time. She gets closer to the Babel.)

Captain Jenkins: Search the Babel! Destroy the orbs!

(Despite her fierce fighting, she's fighting a losing battle, until...)

Blank: [What a lifesaver! We can use the satellite cannon!]

Hyde Bohr: [Aya, dive into someone using an aiming device. Use the satellite as a weapon to shoot lasers.]

Captain Jenkins: Our reinforcements have arrived! Their weapons will make mincemeat of the fuckers that killed Ted!

(Diving into the man with the satellite cannon, all enemies in her line of fire and obliterated without question, the beam coming down from the sky. With such destructive power on her side, she and the soldiers are able to move forward, and take aim at the orbs hanging off the side of the Babel, finally destroying all the orbs.)

Soldier: Yeah! I'll be damned! We did it!

Aya Brea: I'm diving inside the Babel.

Blank: [Wait! I haven't analyzed the data!]

Aya Brea: I'm going.

*****[24]

(Aya Overdives inside the Babel. However, inside she finds herself falling while bodies lay floating all around her. Before long, she notices an incredibly large Twisted. As she raises her gun, the SWAT officer ahead of her is surrounded in a dark light, before disappearing completely. Scared, she takes the monster on.)

=====
Mission

Destroy the enemy!
=====

Aya Brea: I don't have the strength!

=====
Mission

You can't use any special abilities apart from Overdive.

=====

Aya Brea: What's this monster doing here!? Is this the Babel's...

(The monster sends out beams, making anything it catches in it disappear. Not wanting to be one of them, Aya Overdives out. However, she soon finds that the Twisted eats the bodies around it as well, and Overdives to avoid them as well. She takes aim at the monster and fires, but her attacks do little damage. Along with the people falling with her, she finds cars, trucks and buses floating down as well. Taking aim at one when it gets close to the monster, she fires rounds at the vehicles, making them explode near the creature and stunning it, allowing her to Overdive into it. After falling for some time, the monster flies downward. There, it spins, creating a vortex, sucking anyone and anything towards it.)

Aya Brea: I-I'm getting sucked in! If I don't Overdive out...

(The vortex continues spinning, as Aya is forced to abandon bodies to the monster below as she Overdives to a body falling above her. She continues Overdiving from vessel to vessel, until the monster has had enough, and lets a large beam loose from its abdomen, and the whole place its filled with a blinding light. Aya then realises, the monster is now behind her. Now knowing its weaknesses and habits, Aya Overdives to and from vessels, shooting down vehicles as they come, continuously stunning the monster, until she can finally kill it.)

Hyde Bohr: [Use Overdive Kill to finish it off!]

(Aya Overdives into the monster)

[25]

(Outside, the Babel is collapsing)

Gabrielle Monsigny: [The Babel!]

Blank: [It's sinking!]

(Three soldiers on the ground are watching on)

Soldier: Hey, is that-?

Soldier 2: The Babel's... Did we do it?

(Aya Overdives into a different soldier, collapsing after her frightful encounter. Ahead of her, she finds Thelonious Cray down on the ground. She runs over to him, carrying him to a wall.)

Aya Brea: Cray.

(His chest is full of blood, as she looks at the soldier, realising who it is.)

Thelonious Cray: Oh, right. You're Aya. Sorry, I'm outta commission. (panting)
Let me tell you something someone taught me once. No matter how you leave a battle, anything's better than death. Everyone has someone waiting for them.

(Aya nods as Cray pulls up his hand to his leg.)

Aya Brea: I'm gonna wait for you, Aya. I'll be right here.

(Aya understands, and stands up to report over the radio.)

Aya Brea: Cray is wounded, but alive. The mission is over.

(She's met with static over the radio.)

Aya Brea: Sir, please respond.

(After a few seconds, she gets a response)

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen: [Owen here. I have some bad news. We lost Monsigny's signal.]

Aya Brea: Where did we lose her?

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen: [I'll show you.]

(Deterred, she looks back at Cray, knowing she has to continue on.)

----- - Chapter 3

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen: [If you want to save Monsigny, head to the abandoned building up ahead. Hyde and the others are currently looking for Monsigny's signal. The terminal in this room can't help us. Just dive or whatever it is you do.]

(If an elite soldier is present, approach the soldiers)

Captain Perkins: What's wrong? Scared?

SWAT: Chelius: ...Uh-huh. Our training didn't prepare me for this. I think I might wet myself.

Captain Perkins: Aw, don't worry about it. I pissed my pants ages ago.

(Approach the soldiers again)

Captain Perkins: Run around enough and it'll dry before you know it.

(If an elite soldier is not present, approach the soldiers)

SWAT: Vasco: The Twisted just snatch people up and make them disappear.

SWAT: Lindeman: Shit! Where the hell are those monsters coming from?

SWAT: Vasco: Damn, this is bad!

(Approach the soldiers again)

SWAT: Uibel: What a bloodbath... The bodies are gone, but the stench lingers... It's enough to drive a man insane.

(Aya moves onward, greeted by Stinkers emitting poison gas, blocking her path)

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen: [Fog, huh? You'll find a way around it.]

=====
Mission: Clear out the poison fog and secure a pathway.
=====

(High above her are the Stinkers emitting the poison clouds. With them in her sights, she blasts them down with the sniper rifle. She follows through by dispatching all other Stinkers in the immediate area. She ascends the slope, to find more Stinkers in her line of sight.)

Soldier: Get ready to rush, move!

Corporal Haddock: We need to do something about this fog. Clear out this fog! Those Stinkers have got to go.

(Aya, with her rifle, blasts the final Stinkers making the fog.)

Corporal Haddock: Ah, that's much better. Now clear out the rest!

(As Aya and the other soldiers move forward, more Stinkers appear, accompanied by Beans.)

=====
Mission
Destroy the enemies and move onward.
=====

Corporal Haddock: These assholes mean business!

(As the troops start fighting the Twisted, the Beans come out of their shells.)

Corporal Haddock: They're opening fire! Quick - find a barricade!

(With the help of her reinforcements, the Beans are taken down, giving Aya time to line up a shot and kill the Stinkers high in the air. With the enemies gone, she heads towards a ladder, descending, and continuing along the path, where she is greeted by a large amount of Slackers.)

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen: [Let's continue the game, shall we? Keep going straight.]

(With the Slackers no match for her, Aya continues straight. However, it proves to be a dead end, and a barrier is erected behind her, as two Wads appear before her.)

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen: [Enemy up ahead!]

(Hiding behind the barricade, she fights off the Two Wads. With the barrier down, she continues down the original path.)

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen: [Make a right]

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen: [No, go left.]

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen: [Sorry, I'm not used to this gadget]

(Aya heads onwards, following the boss' directions, as Wads accompanied by a Bean block her path)

Soldier: Get ready to fire at once!

SWAT Mejia: Focus your fire on these Wads and get 'em out of the way.

=====
Mission
Destroy the enemies and enter the building.
=====

=====
Mission
Check your enemy's weak spot with a sniper rifle in scope mode.
=====

=====
Mission
Hit that weak spot for massive damage.
=====

(Focusing on the Wads first, she finds their mouth when inflated as a weak point of theirs, and exploits it, blasting the creatures away. However, as she kills them, more take their place.)

Soldier: Dammit! Not again!

(With the help of the SWAT officers, Aya takes out the enemies in her path, and this time, makes a right, where she's greeted by another Twisted.)

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen: [Your backup's arrived. Now's a good time to show your true colors.]

(Ignoring the insult, Aya finds a weak point on the Roller's tail, and attacks it, stunning the creature, leaving it open for an Overdive Kill. A barrier blocking her entry into the building is now down, as Aya enters, greeted by a large number of Slackers and Wads.)

SWAT: We're going off to the other group.

(And with that, the barrier blocks the path she came in, leaving her alone, as the soldiers go off to assist another group. By herself, she fells the onslaught of Twisted. By the end of it, she's picks up a strange transmission.)

Gabrielle Monsigny: [This is Gabrielle.]

Gabrielle Monsigny: [A girl?]

(Unfazed, she continues on, as with the fall of the Twisted, another barrier comes down, allowing her passage. She makes her way up the stairs, as she's taunted by Owen.)

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen: [What a waste of time. Let me get this straight. We're supposed to believe that what you're seeing right now in that machine is really the past?]

(As she runs up the stairs, she enters the building once more, but finds herself trapped, and behind her a Twisted. However, another soldier is there with her)

SWAT Vogt: Rollers, eh? Speedy little buggers. Get rid of them with a pincer maneuver.

(Utilizing teamwork, the two of them take down the Roller.)

Hunter 'Boss' Owen: [I'm detecting enemies above you.]

Hunter 'Boss' Owen: [Are you helpless without having someone order you around?]

(Ignoring him, she finds a barrier blocking entry to the stairs, and instead follows the corridor. However, she's lead to a trap. Another barrier is erected behind her, as Slackers protect an orb at the end. Firing through, Aya takes them all out. However, while she hears a barrier collapse by destroying the orb, she's still trapped. running to the end of the room, behind her comes another Wad. Defeating it, she's finally granted passage out of the area, and up the stairs.)

Hunter 'Boss' Owen: [You better prove you're not wasting the nation's budget. Go change the past...if you can.]

(Continuing up the stairs, she meets up with the other soldiers, as a large number of Twisted suddenly appear, with their only exits blocked off.)

Soldier: Damn!

Soldier 2: They've got us surrounded!

PFC Gardner: Fog! Get outta there! If it touches you, you're toast!

=====
Mission
Shoot down the airborne Stinkers!
=====

PFC Gardner: Shoot down the flock of Stinkers flying overhead.

(Weary of the poison clouds, Aya and the soldiers aim high and fire at the Stinkers, taking them out, one after another. The Stinkers, however, keep spawning, and Beans appear to back them up.)

=====
Mission
Destroy the Beans and secure a pathway.
=====

Soldier: Looks like we've got company.

(Fighting even more enemies, Aya takes down one of the Beans. However, with that, more Stinkers emitting poison gas clouds appear.)

PFC Gardner: Dammit! What did I say? Stay away from the fog!

(Struggling with threats everywhere, the soldiers struggle against the Twisted, but after a hard struggle, finally emerge victorious, as the barriers fall. Aya once more gets another strange transmission.)

Gabrielle Monsigny: [This is Gabrielle.]

Gabrielle Monsigny: [That's her... I'm sure of it.]

(Aya continues on, as she finds herself high above a flight of stairs, and an area below, full of orbs and Twisted. Realising there's no other way to move forward from her location, she Overdives to a soldier below.)

=====
Mission

Take out the orbs and keep the enemies from multiplying!

=====
PFC Kirk: Shit! There's too many of 'em. And they'll keep on coming, too, as long as the orbs are intact.

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen: [Huh, there's a lot of them. It's your job to get rid of them.]

(Rollers and Wads keep coming in, as the soldiers make a mad rush for the orbs, while tending with the Twisted.)

PFC Kirk: There's no end in sight... Damn it all! We'll never get anywhere like this. Snipers! Take out the orbs!

Soldier: What the hell are the snipers waiting for?

(After a large panic on everyone's part, the orbs are finally taken down, as the enemies starting to spawn slow down, letting the soldiers take on enemies individually. The struggle however, is long, as the Rollers have destroyed most objects to hide behind. However, the group emerge victorious, as the last Twisted in the room is defeated.)

Soldier: Finally! I can go home to my family.

Gabrielle Monsigny: [Aya-]

Gabrielle Monsigny: [Don't co-]

(What are these messages? Aya meets up with the soldiers resting up ahead.)

----- - Chapter 4

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen: [I just got word from Hyde. He says he's found Monsigny. According to his message, she should be up ahead.]

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen: [You'd, uh, better hurry.]

(If elite soldiers are present, approach the soldiers)

Sergeant Lilly: Sure wish that cartoon superhero of yours were here.

Corporal Maddock: Oh, he'll definitely show up if we're in a pinch.

PFC Kirk: Maybe you didn't notice, but we've been in one big-ass pinch for a while now.

Corporal Maddock: We have?

(Approach the soldiers again)

Corporal Maddock: Superheroes show up at the very last second. Hang in there... it won't be long now.

(If there are no elite soldiers present, approach the soldiers)

SWAT: Lamprecht: If I make it outta here alive, I'll be a changed man. I'm gonna live like there's no tomorrow.

[26]

December 21, 2013 15:50:21

The Past -Overdive-

(Aya, with her gun out, moves enters a large, empty area where Gabrielle is said to be. However, there is no one there. Aya reports in.)

Aya Brea: Gabrielle isn't here. Are they accurate? The coordinates?

Hunter 'Boss' Owen: [This should be it.]

(Back at the CTI)

December 25, 2013 02:09:59

Present Day

(Gas has been released into the room, as Hyde, Gabrielle and Blank lie unconscious. Owen, however, is looking at the computer monitor, with a gas mask covering his face in one hand.)

Hunter 'Boss' Owen: [I've been waiting for this moment. (laughs) Goodbye, Aya Brea.]

(Aya, in the past, has heard the boss' words, and starts panicking, as she looks all around her for a threat. She continues talking with the boss.)

December 21, 2013 15:51:37

The Past -Overdive-

Aya Brea: You...tricked me?

(Owen only laughs over the radio)

Aya Brea: Where's Gabrielle?

(Aya walks forward towards a truck with a machine gun mounted on its back.)

Aya Brea: What's this? An abandoned armored truck? Wonder if it'd still shoot...?

(As Aya looks around, she hears a loud buzzing noise)

Aya Brea: What's that noise? It's getting closer!

(Flying in towards the area, a giant bee-like Twisted appears to fight Aya. Aya makes her way into the armored truck, ready to take the monster on. Immediately, the monster barrages Aya with fierce energy shots, doing major damage to the truck. She in turn, deals a lot of damage with the machine gun. Along with its usual attacks, the Twisted spawns Stinkers to help itself during battle, The powerful Twisted seems almost human, like Emily Jefferson, in that the monster seems to have some human emotion in it. By luring the monster to other areas before barraging it with machine gun rounds, Aya gets her chance and uses Overdive Kill on the monster.)

[27]

???: Aya...

(In the strange realm where Aya met Emily Jefferson, Aya finds herself there once more. Hearing that voice, she looks around)

Aya Brea: Is that voice... Gabrielle?

(Returning once more to the battlefield, the Twisted is now encased in some refined armor, making it more difficult to damage, and has also completely replenished its health. Gabrielle calls out several times during battle.)

Gabrielle Monsigny: Hurry! I can't hold on.

Gabrielle Monsigny: Aya, help!

Gabrielle Monsigny: I'm sorry. It's...too late for me.

Gabrielle Monsigny: Please...don't hesitate!

(As Aya starts dealing it considerable damage, the Twisted breaks up into a mass swarm of Stinkers. Even with the armored truck, no matter how many times she attacks, she doesn't seem to be making a difference to their numbers.)

Aya Brea: None of my attacks are working! How do I get it to merge?

(As Aya tries to figure out a weakness to exploit, the Stinkers regroup, and start flying high in the sky, Gabrielle warning her ominously as the swarms attack with a flurry of lasers, her voice now morphed beyond recognition.)

Gabrielle Monsigny: Be gentle...

Gabrielle Monsigny: I don't want any wounds.

Gabrielle Monsigny: Took one from me.

Gabrielle Monsigny: I know you like what you see.

Gabrielle Monsigny: Ha! And here I thought...

Gabrielle Monsigny: You can do this.

Gabrielle Monsigny: I can't hear...

Gabrielle Monsigny: An eternal bachelor.

(As time goes on, she receives a message she warmly welcomes. Note: She receives the last two messages should the soldier die and have another replace him.)

SWAT: Zapater: I've arrived at the location. You called for backup?

SWAT: Zapater: Securing location.

SWAT: Zapater: Ready to fire. I've got you covered.

Aya Brea: Maybe I can dive into a sniper. I can use the scope to acquire information.

(Diving into him, she equips her sniper rifle when the Stinkers return, and finds one leading the group. She fires off a round at that Stinker, making the Twisted merge, before being hit with another onslaught of relentless attacks. Despite the monster's strength and endurance, with the help of the machine gun, Aya deals lethal damage to the Twisted.)

Aya Brea: Overdive Kill could work!

(She Overdives once more into it. Once again, Aya finds herself in that strange

realm.)

[28]

Aya Brea: Gabrielle, come on! You have to hurry!

Gabrielle Monsigny: No, it's too late. You know (chuckles) You're sweet. You know that? And thank you.

(Gabrielle fades into the same orange light as Emily did, in front of Aya's eyes)

December 25, 2013 02:19:59
Present Day

(Meanwhile, at the CTI Building, Owen stands at the computer, as to his side, Gabrielle starts to stand up. Weak, she points a pistol at him.)

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen: You're still alive. (laughs) It's a pity losing someone like yourself.

(Gabrielle's hands start to fade into an orange light as she drops her weapon. Panicking, she can only watch as her body begins to fade.)

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen: But you no longer exist.

(Owen laughs as Gabrielle fades away completely.)

December 21, 2013 16:25:32
The Past -Overdive-

(Still in the strange realm, Aya falls to her knees after Gabrielle faded.)

Aya Brea: I can't save anyone?

???: Don't give up.

Aya Brea: Who is that? Who are you?

???: You're not alone.

(Aya stands up, as something moves straight at her, and everything fades to black.)

Aya Brea: My dreams - my memories.

(Aya sees glimpses of people being shot inside a church, as she sees a young girl looking over her.)

Aya Brea: Eve!

(Back in the Spanish Harlem, Aya comes to terms of what she just saw.)

Aya Brea: I found it. Memories of my family - of Eve, my baby sister.

December 21, 2013 16:30:46
The Past -Overdive-

(In front of her, Eve appears in a bright orange light. Eve walks towards her;

December 24, 2013 23:29:57

Present Day

(Aya is lying down in her jail cell back at the CTI Building; Joy to the World being played over the radio. After waking up, she sits on the edge of the bed, looking down)

Aya Brea: So...here I am again.

(Breathing a bit heavily, the door opens)

Hyde Bohr: The boss is gone. And the FBI branch. They're gone as well.

(Aya gets up as Hyde walks into the room)

Hyde Bohr: You're no longer under observation. We're moving you out of the cell into a room. This way.

(Aya starts walking out)

Aya Brea: There's no need. But instead - (thinking back on her encounter with Kyle Madigan) I'd like you to check the background of a few people. The first, Kyle Madigan. The second, Eve Brea.

Hyde Bohr: Brea? A relative of yours?

(She walks out)

Aya Brea: My younger sister.

(Hyde walks out of her cell, looking at Aya as the cell door closes behind him)

Hyde Bohr: You've finally remembered where your home is.

Episode 3

Against the World

(Static from a video, some text appears on screen)

Confidential

Operation Red Fog
Mission Video Log

CAM: Echo Leader (DOAD)

Date: January 7th. 2012 15:45

(Soldiers shouting and firing weapons as Rovers start taking out the whole unit, with Cray, Blank, Aya and Hyde watching on.)

Thelonious Cray: You gotta be shitting me! (To Hyde) Entire troops were annihilated and you're sending her!?

Blank: (Leaning back on his seat) Be quiet for once. This is a chance to save your fellow soldiers.

(Cray doesn't believe him as he walks back and forth)

Thelonious Cray: Everyone knows you can't control the fate of a soldier. They'll survive, if it's their will to survive.

Hyde Bohr: Who knows? She might even be able to change that.

Thelonious Cray: We'll see about that.

(Cray sits back on his chair, as Hyde turns to the computer)

December 25, 2013 14:10:19

Present Day

Blank: This incident was the cause that triggered the growth of the surrounding Babels. According to my calculations, if they are correct, the core, the Mother - or what they call the Queen - has actually been awakened, sir.

Hyde Bohr: I'm afraid this isn't good.

Blank: Yep.

(Aside, Cray kicks the desk and stands up, everyone turning)

Thelonious Cray: What do you mean, ''This isn't good''!? It's a damn suicide mission! Why don't you see that? (Walking away) Might as well kill her right now! Dammit!

(Cray kicks the side of the wall and storms out)

Hyde Bohr: The Babel is stronger than any other. Which means, one mistake and it's all over.

Aya Brea: I know I can do this.

(Talk with Hyde)

Hyde Bohr: The Delta Force troops that were lost in Operation Red Fog were led by Russo. They were the best, and Cray was once a part of that. First, dive into a National Guard and provide reinforcement.

Aya Brea: Yes, sir. We're doing this without Cray?

Hyde Bohr: He needs to take it easy. We'll navigate. This is an important job, Blank.

Blank: ...

Aya Brea: What's wrong?

Hyde Bohr: Is it that...you're worried about losing Aya?

Blank: Oh, uh, sorry! Yeah, there is that... I just have this bad feeling I'll never see Cray again.

Hyde Bohr: Aya feels that way every time she dives.

Blank: That's so true! Why didn't I see that?

Hyde Bohr: ...

Hyde Bohr: As to the Queen, a Twisted taking the shape of a little girl has been spotted.

Aya Brea: Yes, sir. Understood.

Aya Brea: (Wait for me, Eve. The three of us can be a family again.)

Aya Brea: (The three of us?)

Hyde Bohr: What? Did you remember something?

Aya Brea: No, nothing.

Hyde Bohr: That's too bad. I'm doing my best and will continue to do my best to try to find your family.

Aya Brea: Thank you.

(Talk with Hyde again)

Hyde Bohr: About this man you mentioned earlier, Kyle Madigan, there were no hits in the CTI database. I'll broaden the search, but if it's an alias, it'll take quite a bit of time to find out who he is.

(Talk with Blank)

Blank: Cray has every reason to react the way he did. I mean, you've heard of Operation Red Fog, haven't you?

Aya Brea: Isn't that the mission where Cray's former unit was lost?

Blank: Yeah, I hope I didn't bum him out.

Aya Brea: Why is this mission so important?

Blank: This Babel here, in Grand Central, is the problem. It looks like it's the main focal point of all the other Babels. They're connected to this one underground.

Blank: There are a lot of unanswered questions about Operation Red Fog. I checked the military network, but there are no records. I suppose there shouldn't be, because there were no survivors...

Aya Brea: Shouldn't there be records of the aftermath?

Blank: Ah- I think you're on to something. I mean, you're right... It could be just that the military's trying to hide something.

Aya Brea: I don't know, but we have to do this.

Blank: Yep. This is the core of all of the Babels. If the other Babels are terminals, this is the main server. So destroy this one and Manhattan should be

back to normal in no time, I hope.

(Talk with Blank again)

Blank: I know I said something hurtful to Cray, but if we can change the past, I think he'll understand.

(Check the fridge near the computer)

Aya Brea: I was told I could help myself, but... when was this last opened?

Aya Brea: I wonder what this runs on.

Aya Brea: ...What's that smell?

(Check the notices on the wall)

Aya Brea: "'2. Smoking is prohibited.'" It's a list of everything we can't do here at the CTI.

Aya Brea: "'Notice: Submitting personal requests for Agent Brea to change the past is prohibited.'"

(Check behind the computer)

Aya Brea: Cray wasn't himself today.

Aya Brea: Cray's so desperate, he's losing his mind. Could he be hiding the truth about Operation Red Fog?

Aya Brea: Does...does Cray know something?

(Check over the railing, facing the computer)

Aya Brea: I don't want to be responsible for anyone's death.

Aya Brea: I have a different person to protect every time I dive. Will I ever reach that proverbial "'perfect world'"?

Aya Brea: Gabrielle...I wish I could see you again. Boss...rest in peace.

(Check over the diagonal railing, facing the wall)

Aya Brea: I'm sure Cray will come back, too. After all, you can't run from your past.

Aya Brea: Everyone is looking out for me. That helps put my mind at ease, I admit.

Aya Brea: I'll be fine. The chief and Blank have my back.

Aya Brea: Once I change the world, I'll come right back here.

(Check over the railing, facing the stairs)

Aya Brea: I want the memories of my family back. That's all I ask - really.

Aya Brea: What happened to Eve? I'd like to see her.

Aya Brea: Eve's waiting for me. I just know she is.

(Check the back of the Overdive device, on the wall)

Aya Brea: I got my memories of Eve back, but what could I be losing when I

dive?

Aya Brea: What's waiting for me at the Babel in the red fog? I dive to learn the truth.

Aya Brea: If I dive into the past, can I see Eve?

Aya Brea: Why do I keep coming back to Christmas Eve? What is it about that day?

(Check the left side of the Overdive device)

Aya Brea: When I close my eyes, it's like I'm falling into a deep sleep. I'm definitely comfortable by myself - just lonely.

Aya Brea: They monitor all kinds of physical stats. My whole life is numbers.

Aya Brea: The device is my lifeline - I have to treat it right. These precious ties want to connect to someone.

Aya Brea: If I change the past, will I wake up somewhere else? And will I be alone then, too?

(Check the front of the Overdive device, where it spells 'AYA')

Aya Brea: I change the world, but no one notices. This must be what God feels like.

Aya Brea: Who is this Kyle Madigan, anyway?

Aya Brea: I'll happily dive into the past if I can get my memories back. Any memory will do.

Aya Brea: I sense my Overdive power's grown stronger. Just how far into the past can I go?

(Check the right side of the Overdive device)

Aya Brea: I'm lonely without Cray around, but I can see how some people prefer to forget the past.

Aya Brea: What was Cray's friend like? Will I be able to save him?

Aya Brea: ''Operation Red Fog'' ...there were no survivors. Am I really allowed to change history?

Aya Brea: I can't believe the entire Delta Force was destroyed. I'll have to see how it all went down.

(Head to the Weapons Locker)

(Check the vending machine)

Aya Brea: I see some scuff marks here. Looks like it's been kicked.

Aya Brea: Blank must be buying up all the stock.

(Check the recycle bin)

Aya Brea: They're throwing them away in a different spot this time.

Aya Brea: The CTI can be pretty casual outside of the actual work.

Aya Brea: Did the cleaning crew stop coming by?

(Check the fire hydrant)

Aya Brea: We need to be prepared if a fire breaks out. The CTI isn't immune to

terrorist attacks.

Aya Brea: A fire extinguisher won't fend off a Twisted, though.

(Check the magazine on the bench)

Aya Brea: ''Weapons Monthly, Special Premiere Issue: The HMS Exeter.''

Aya Brea: ''Our Tomorrows', but Yoichi W.''

Aya Brea: ''Bonus Section: Anti-Twisted Bracelets.''

(Check the noticeboard)

Aya Brea: ''Marksmanship Tournament.''' But Gabrielle's gone.

Aya Brea: ''Marksmanship Exam.''' The top performer is someone I don't know.

Aya Brea: Gabrielle's reign is over forever.

(Check the empty bench)

Aya Brea: I used to sit here and wait when it got crowded...right?

Aya Brea: There've been times when I've fallen and just couldn't get myself back up again.

Aya Brea: There isn't even anyone taking a break.

(Check over the counter)

Aya Brea: It's always so chilly in here.

Aya Brea: Everyone from the training grounds is fighting in the war now. Please let them come back alive.

Aya Brea: I need to focus on the mission and nothing else.

Aya Brea: I want to be stronger - so I can get my family back.

(Check the 'No Smoking' sign)

Aya Brea: Looks like this is another nonsmoking area.

Aya Brea: Our health is so important, yet there are still plenty of smokers here.

(Head for the Locker Room)

(Check the 'No Smoking' sign)

Aya Brea: The poster reads, ''Smoking in the Smokers' Corner Only,''' I think you can smoke on the roof, too.

Aya Brea: I have enough excitement in my life, thanks.

(Check the newspaper article near your locker)

Aya Brea: ''Atlantic Destroyers Battling Twisted.''' I haven't seen this article before.

Aya Brea: I'd like to believe the world's better now.

(Check the open locker holding the Business Suit)

Aya Brea: This suit might just increase my agility.

Aya Brea: It looks really sturdy for being so lightweight.

Aya Brea: I can't wear this until I train to a certain level.

(Check the slightly open locker just opposite the Business Suit)

Aya Brea: Why was this left open? Start asking questions like that I'll never stop.

Aya Brea: Did this belong to someone killed in action?

(Check the open locker on the other side, closest to the showers)

Aya Brea: A photo. Someone's family, maybe?

Aya Brea: A family portrait. I can't help but feel jealous.

(Check the notices nearby)

Aya Brea: ''Company Physical Forms.'' Some of these people are long gone.

Aya Brea: ''Health Management is an Agent's duty.''

(Check the laundry)

Aya Brea: The towels are surprisingly soft. The CTI's only kindness.

Aya Brea: We're starting to have shortages. Better use these things judiciously.

(Check the towel near the first shower)

Aya Brea: Still not washed, huh?

(Check the last shower)

Aya Brea: It takes a while for the water to get hot. There's a trick to adjusting the temperature, too.

Aya Brea: I could use a nice long bath one of these days. Maybe toss in some fancy-smelling bath salts...

Aya Brea: Are they watching me here, too? They still can't read my mind, though.

(Check the mirror)

Aya Brea: I tense up at the smallest things. I guess that's what all these Overdives do to a person.

Aya Brea: Eve and I look so much alike.

(Check the first notice in the Men's Locker Room)

Aya Brea: ''Physical Ability Exam.'' Cray's the best by far. Amazing!

Aya Brea: It looks like people are writing their wishes here. Mine is... ''I wish I could see Eve.''

(Check the newspaper on the bench)

Aya Brea: "'US Destroyed Within Four Years.'" All sheer conjecture, of course.

Aya Brea: "'NY State Casualties Top One Million.'" As the past changes, the body count drops.

(Check the poster nearby)

Aya Brea: A poster of an actress. This might have been from just before she hit the big time.

Aya Brea: A horror movie poster. The movie's not out anymore. Turns out real life is much scarier.

(Check the towel lying on the bench on the other side)

Aya Brea: It's covered in mold.

Aya Brea: Phew! It stinks.

(Check the poster nearby)

Aya Brea: An opera poster. It reminds me of the glamorous old New York.

(Check the curtains to the male showers)

Aya Brea: Is someone using this shower?

Aya Brea: I feel like a Twisted is going to pop out. Creepy.

(Check the notice near the curtains)

Aya Brea: "'Physical Ability Test Results.'" Looks like Cray is number one.

(Depending on the feat you failed, Aya says different things when you approach the shower)

Aya Brea: (Easy) I've got to get rid of all this poison mist.

Aya Brea: (Normal) If I don't take out these Rovers on the double...

Aya Brea: (Hard) I've got to destroy the Queen, and fast.

Aya Brea: (Deadly) I need to get through while keeping the number of Twisted to a minimum.

Aya Brea: (Insane) I need to get to the point where I can fight on my own, using Overdive as little as possible.

(Take a shower)

Aya Brea: ...

(After the shower, she will say different things depending on the difficulty)

Aya Brea: (Easy) Gabrielle was always so kind. Then I went and caused her death - not once, but twice.

Aya Brea: (Normal) Who is this Kyle Madigan? He seemed to know about my past.

Aya Brea: (Hard) I'll get Eve back - no two ways about it. But that man said she was dead...

Aya Brea: (Deadly) When I dove into Gabrielle, I saw more of my memories. Was that...a dream?

Aya Brea: (Insane) Eve appeared inside the Babel in the red fog. I wont let Kyle Madigan have her.

(Head for the Rooftop)

(Check the ladder left of the door)

Aya Brea: There's nothing up there.

Aya Brea: If I go up there before my mission, I suppose I can't hurt anyone.

(Check the 'Staff Only' sign blocking the stairs)

Aya Brea: The eternally cloudy winter sky...

Aya Brea: I can change the world, but not the seasons.

(Check the drain on the roof)

Aya Brea: I bet I can sneak in from here.

Aya Brea: Why is there no heliport?

(Check the view of the Babel from the left side)

Aya Brea: This is definitely not a view for the guidebooks.

Aya Brea: The Babel keeps growing.

Aya Brea: It's like some giant organism.

(Check the view of the Babel from the right side)

Aya Brea: Is the Babel trying to reach heaven?

Aya Brea: I get the feeling the Twisted are continuing to evolve.

Aya Brea: What other secrets can the Babel hold?

(Check the right side view of New York)

Aya Brea: It's hard to believe all these Babels are connected underground.

Aya Brea: Is it trying to turn all of New York into one big nest?

Aya Brea: What was Eve doing inside the Babel?

(Check the ventilation shafts)

Aya Brea: Movement means someone else managed to survive.

Aya Brea: This place hasn't changed a bit.

Aya Brea: I swore I wasn't going to cry today...

(Begin the mission)

***** - Chapter 1

(Aya Overdives into the soldier and begins her mission. Ahead of her is an orb in plain sight. As she descends down the stairs, where a familiar Twisted decides to play.)

=====

Mission

Take out the orb, then proceed to the next area.

=====

Blank: [Reapers? Oh, no! This sucks!]

Hyde Bohr: [I don't think you have it in you to kill them off. Just avoid their attacks and keep moving forward. Be careful.]

=====

Mission

Take out the orb, then proceed to the next area.

=====

Captain Tucker: These guys are tough! My bullets can't touch 'em! Retreat! All troops leave the battle zone! Focus on destroying those orbs!

(With her newfound objective, Aya destroys the orb in her way and goes up the stairs. As she goes up the stairs, the Reaper disappears.)

=====

Mission

Follow the path to the goal.

=====

Captain Tucker: The Babel wall is destroyed. We're heading into the station.

Hyde Bohr: [First, you'll want to find Captain Danny Russo of the Delta Force. He was a friend of Cray's.]

(Destroying a lone Slacker, Aya continues onward. She finds herself down a long tunnel. She continues moving forward, as something appears on the ground ahead of her.)

Blank: [Aya, wait!]

Hyde Bohr: [They're the Rover's detectors.]

Blank: [If you set it off, the Rovers will attack.]

=====

Mission

Avoid being captured by the Detectors as you make your way to the goal.

=====

(Above the Detectors, she finds a Rover floating in midair, waiting for a response from the Detectors. The Detectors move fast, and Aya is caught. Helpless, she's forced to the ground, while above her, the Rover has appeared.)

Blank: [Run, Aya! You don't stand a chance!]

Blank: [I'm telling you, you're not ready for them!]

Blank: [Are you listening, Aya? Get out of there or you're dead!]

Blank: [They'll kill you, do you hear me? Run!]

(With Blank's words firmly in mind, Aya makes a run for it. Dodging the Rover's dark light and electricity attacks, Aya manages to escape. Here, she meets up with a few other soldiers, as she picks up a new message on the radio)

Team Russo: Jacob: [Hey, there's a girl over here!]

Team Russo: Steiner: [A civilian? Secure her!]

Blank: [It's the Delta Force transmission!]

Hyde Bohr: [Aya, get in touch with Captain Russo.]

Aya Brea: [This is Aya Brea of the CTI. Captain Danny Russo, your coordinates, sir?]

Danny Russo: [CTI? What do you want?]

Aya Brea: [My little sister is lost.]

Danny Russo: [Of all the things I expected to hear! Looking for a lost civilian in battle. Unheard of. Alright, come on.]

(Permission granted, Aya heads down the stairs and into the subway. In her way are more Detectors for the Rovers. This time however, she manages to slip past it, however, more appear up ahead. Using all of her agility, she manages to dodge the other Detectors, continuing down the railway tracks. She intercepts more messages through the radio.)

Team Russo: Valentine: [Permission to fire! The girl... Her face... She's a Twisted!]

Team Russo: Anthony: [Wait, hold your fire. I don't see anyone.]

Team Russo: Valentine: [She's gone.]

(Could that be Eve? Aya continues forward. However, hanging off the roof is a peculiar Twisted. After shooting it, it starts to attack. The nasty thing moves across the roof, and likes to ensnare soldiers, taking them back to its nest. However, Aya shoots them both down.)

Hyde Bohr: [Snatchers!]

Blank: [They're such a pain! You don't want to know what'll happen if they catch you!]

Hyde Bohr: [Keep you eyes open.]

(With that in mind, she moves forward, as pieces of the wall fall down onto the tracks. She makes progress before a barrier erects behind her, and Snatchers attack her instantly. In the room with her are some other soldiers.)

Soldier: This is gonna be a long one. Kill 'em all!

=====
Mission
Destroy the Snatchers
=====

Soldier Benda: What are these things, anyway? Eat shit, monsters!

First Lieutenant Avery: Run before it catches you! Fire, now! Shoot it!

(Fighting off their onslaught of attacks, Aya and the soldiers emerge victorious. The barriers around her have gone down, as she receives another transmission.)

Danny Russo: [This is Russo. We're heading down the subway tracks. I'm not waiting around for you! Pick up the pace!]

=====
Mission

Follow the path to the goal.
=====

(Knowing her course, she continues onwards. She's soon stopped by rubble blocking the entire walkway)

First Lieutenant McDonald: Blow up the rubble and secure a passageway. This is some complex terrain. The troops up on the train cars can tell us what's what. Check with them.

=====
Mission

Destroy any obstacles and secure a pathway.
=====

(Using some grenades, Aya blows up any obstacles in her way. However, just as she's doing this, the Twisted appear.)

Blank: [Not another Reaper!]

Hyde Bohr: [Run. Before it kills you.]

=====
Mission

Escape the Reaper!
=====

Soldier: Stay back!

Soldier 2: Run, get outta here!

Soldier 3: We've got to keep moving!

Soldier 4: Hurry to the next exit.

(Quick and fierce, Aya has trouble avoiding the Reaper's claws. She manages to make use of some canisters with explosive material, using them to blow up other rubble in her way. She continues running, as the Reaper disappears all over the place.)

Soldier: Gollan: Shit! Where'd he go?

Soldier: Isasi: What's going on!?

Soldier: Thomas McDonald: What's the situation down here?

(Aya blows up the rubble in her way, as she desperately tries to escape the Reaper. The Reaper soon disappears, much to her and the soldiers' surprise.)

Danny Russo: [This is Russo. Are you going to help us fight these monsters or not!? Where the hell are you?]

(Aya continues along the tracks, as she encounters some soldiers taking a break)

(If elite soldiers are present, approach the soldiers)

First Lieutenant Avery: They don't leave corpses... What are these things, and where did they come from?

First Lieutenant McDonald: Might be aliens. Might be the product of toxic waste.

Captain Tucker: I'd still rather do this than kill humans.

First Lieutenant McDonald: Yeah. Don't have to work at hating these guys. It just comes naturally.

Captain Tucker: 'Hopeless' isn't in Russo's vocabulary. Ready to go into the breach, buddy?

(Approach the soldiers again)

Captain Tucker: I'm a soldier. I'm more than prepared to die in the line of duty.

(If elite soldiers are not present, approach the soldiers)

Team Russo: Scherer: How can I give my kids a decent education? I can't even do my times tables! Kids...another dream that's never gonna come true.

(Approach the soldier closest to the exit.)

Team Russo: Grosheim: Damn, I just lost a buddy in a trap! We're here fighting monsters! We only use traps when we're fighting people!

(Aya heads towards the exit as she hears Blank in her ear)

Blank: [Chief, there's a bunch of traps up ahead, and they have infrared lights.]

Hyde Bohr: [A present from the Delta Force, huh?]

Blank: [Touching the light will set off the explosives. They have to be carefully avoided to proceed. Let's hope the Twisted don't attack...]

Hyde Bohr: [Just keep moving.]

(With that in mind, Aya continues onward.)

(It doesn't take long for her to see what they meant, large red lasers block off her path immediately to her left.)

=====
Mission

Avoid touching the infrared traps as you make your way to the goal.

=====
(Instead, she climbs up a ladder, choosing to traverse across the top of trains. It doesn't take long before her way is blocked again, this time by a Bean. At the same time, she gets a message in her ear.)

Danny Russo: [This is Russo. We're taking a respite. Get your ass over here!]

Team Russo: Grosheim: Don't get too close. Snipe at them from a distance.

(With the help of her fellow soldier, she utilizes cover and snipes the Bean, allowing her to continue moving along the top of the trains. As she keeps moving, she hears another conversation in her ear.)

Team Russo: Mills: [Someone with the face of a Twisted? Maybe you need more sleep!]

Team Russo: Palmer: [I know what I saw!]

(The trains ahead of Aya are loosely connected. As she approaches them, a strange growth climbs out of the ground, smacking into the ceiling, causing some of the roof to collapse, and lowers a train ahead. Luckily for her, the debris make it easier for her to keep moving along the trains. Up ahead, she is met by two more Beans blocking her path. Despite the added danger of the nearby cover not being particularly useful against both Beans, she manages to kill them both. Moving along the trains once more, she finds a hole in the wall, and makes her way through. As she enters this new room, she finds orbs and traps everywhere, with a Snatcher appearing out of a nearby orb. Felling it and destroying the orb, she makes her way through the maze of orbs and infrared traps.)

=====
Mission

Take out the orbs, then proceed to the next area.
=====

(Destroying another orb, she she continues along to find soldiers trapped between orbs, their own traps, and Snatchers, as more Snatchers appear from the orbs.)

Soldier: They're coming at us! All units, fire!

Team Russo: Hall: Shit, will you look at 'em all!?! They just keep pouring out!

Captain Hopkins: Don't waste your ammo! We want quality, not quantity! The orbs! Get the orbs!

Soldier: We've gotta destroy the orbs!

(With a fierce battle on her hands and soldiers to protect, Aya manages to to destroy the orbs and the incoming snatchers. as she makes a new path for herself, she receives a fresh warning.)

Team Russo: Kimura: It's one of those detectors! Don't let it get you!

(Looking ahead, no doubt, Aya finds a Rover floating around, with it's Detector nearby. Avoiding it, she destroys the final orb in the area.)

=====
Mission

Follow the path to the goal.

=====

(Aya makes her way through, all the while dodging the Detector, as she picks up another transmission.)

Team Russo: Gast: [I hear there's a lost girl around these parts.]

Team Russo: MacMillan: [I haven't seen her, but I saw some guy.]

Team Russo: Gast: [Yeah?]

Team Russo: MacMillan: [I couldn't tell, but I saw him casually dodging the Twisted. And then he disappeared up ahead.]

(Kyle? Aya keeps moving forward into the next area, where powerful Slackers have appeared, more so than ones from previous encounters.)

=====

Mission

Destroy the enemies and move onward.

=====

Team Russo: Matheson: [Hey, it's that girl again! What's going on?]

Team Russo: Walters: [Don't see her.]

Team Russo: Matheson: [Captain Russo! A little girl is headed your way!]

(She's getting closer, she knows it. Aya presses onward, Overdiving into the new Slackers and moving forward. As she does, an electrical box falls off the wall, providing her excellent cover for the Bean up ahead. Beans, Snatchers, all manner of Twisted block her path. Curiously, nearby a train is slowing down. Desperate for a respite, she heads to what looks like a safe area to her left, away from the enemies. However, her path is blocked, and her only way out is to rid the room of the incoming Snatchers)

=====

Mission

Destroy the Snatchers and escape.

=====

Team Russo: Zandio: Fire! Take 'em all out!

(A constant stream of Snatchers appear as Aya and the other soldier struggle to fight them off. After a tough battle, the snatchers finally ease down, and the way is made open again.)

=====

Mission

Make your way to the goal.

=====

(Desperate for a way out, the train from earlier has stopped, and a nearby ladder allows her passage on top of the carriage. As she climbs up however, the train starts moving again, leaving Aya helpless as the train carries her away.)

Hyde Bohr: [A trap, huh?]

Blank: [What now? She can't just jump off!]

Hyde Bohr: [Don't worry - she doesn't have to.]

(Behind her, something crashes into the train, as she finally hears some good news)

Soldier: I've got your back!

Soldier 2: Men! Take no prisoners!

(With Twisted now appearing, she's glad to hear of two reinforcements behind her.)

=====

Mission

Destroy the enemies and secure the train car roof.

=====

(Slackers jump down from the ceiling onto the train carriage as Wads float along with the train. Despite a pincer attack by two Slackers, they manage to fight them off.)

Team Russo: Neururer: Take that, you bastards!

Team Russo: Yang: Yeah! Eat lead, you freaks of nature!

(The closest Wad goes down, as large amounts of Slackers and Wads appear up ahead)

Team Russo: Neururer: Make a clean sweep, the move on!

Team Russo: Yang: Blow these damn monsters to kingdom come!

(The Slackers close in for the kill, as Aya and the others fight them off. Despite a hard battle atop the train, they finally destroy all the Twisted. Their victory is short lived, when up ahead, parts of the Babel are blocking the way, as the train crashes head on with them.)

(Waking up, Aya finds no signs of the other soldiers, but finds herself face to face with three Snatchers.)

Blank: [More enemies on the move, Snatchers.]

=====

Mission

Destroy the Snatchers!

=====

(She's lucky to have not been found by them yet, and uses that to her advantage, and wipes out the three Snatchers. As she moves forward however, the way is blocked, and she comes face to face with a horde of Snatchers. At that time, reinforcements arrive.)

Soldier 1: How many of them are there!?

Soldier 2: Attack them from their flank!

Soldier 3: Go, go!

Second Lieutenant Leacock: It's no use! We can't get through till we get rid of them all! If one catches you, you're toast! Don't take you eyes off 'em!

(With a fierce fight and many scares involving the enemies carrying soldiers

away, they emerge victorious, and the way forward is made open again.)

Soldier: I'll be damned! We did it!

(As Aya moves forward, she picks up an unexpected conversation)

Hyde Bohr: [Aya's progress is impressive. She doesn't need me anymore.]

Blank: [Come on, Chief. Don't say that. We have trust in you!]

Hyde Bohr: [Trust can sometimes be a dangerous thing.]

=====
Mission

Make your way to the goal.
=====

(Aya heads onward to find soldiers taking a well needed respite, and she does the same.)

----- - Chapter 3

(If elite soldiers are present, approach the first group of soldiers)

Second Lieutenant Leacock: You know they're going to cover this up.

Captain Hopkins: Heart rate 98... That's approaching sinus tachycardia. I guess even I can get wound up.

Second Lieutenant Leacock: Eddie, stay calm. At this point, it's all we have.

(Approach them again)

Captain Hopkins: Heart rate, respiration, body temp, blood pressure, pupillary response, waste output... If I neglect any of these, I can't do my best work.

(If elites soldiers aren't present, approach the first group of soldiers)

Soldier: Alexander: Even Russo's men are dropping like flies... This sucks! I'm not ready to cash in my chips!

(Approach the second group of soldiers)

Team Russo: Alexander: All my friends are dying... Something's not right. What's going on?

Team Russo: Werries: Look how close we've gotten to the interior!

(As she attempts to move onward, Hyde sends her a message)

Hyde Bohr: [Aya, we've briefly checked the files. There are no records of you having a younger sister named Eve. But we'll keep looking. I don't think you're lying about having a sister. The records could have been deleted by someone. I'll let you know if I find anything.]

(Aya continues onward.)

(Ahead, she is greeted by what looks like a large, battle heavy arena. As she drops down into the area, she's immediately surrounded by huge amounts of Twisted. Even more worrying however, are the large amount of Rovers floating around.)

Soldier: Enemy spotted! Enemy spotted!

Soldier 2: Spread out, men!

Blank: [Rovers!]

Hyde Bohr: [I see them.]

(Aya continues fighting off a large onslaught of Rollers, as the Rovers keep floating about.)

Hyde Bohr: [This is bad.]

Blank: [What do we do?]

Hyde Bohr: [There's always a solution.]

=====

Mission

Wipe out all of the enemies!

=====

Team Russo: Vorbeck: Clear them out! Fire till they're gone!

Team Russo: Zurbaran: We need every last one of 'em dead!

Team Russo: Vorbeck: Don't stop now! Fire! Fire!

(Wads, Beans, Twisted of all manner of types fill the battlefield, as the situation continues to look dire.)

Soldier: Damn! We're completely surrounded!

(More and more incoming Twisted)

Soldier: What's going on!?

Soldier 2: Backup, please respond!

(Somehow, they manage to fight off the first wave of Twisted. However, with them gone, a Rover enters the battlefield, as another one is waiting in the ranks.)

Soldier: Looks like we've got company.

Soldier 2: Get ready for a long one!

Soldier 3: Spread out and corner the enemy!

(High above the battlefield, a reinforcement appears carrying a familiar weapon)

Blank: [Chief, it looks like we have the satellite cannon!]

Hyde Bohr: [Finally. You can do this, Aya. Dive.]

(Diving into the soldier, she takes advantage of the new weapon, capable of blasting through the ceiling, as she blows away Rovers, being careful of the other men on the ground. More and more Rovers appear, as well as other Twisted

as backup. Should this soldier ever die, and a new soldier come in with the satellite cannon...)

Team Russo: This'll wipe 'em out in no time.

(The fight is long and tiresome, but thanks to the satellite cannon, she manages to rid the area of the huge amount of Twisted.)

*****[32]

January 7, 2012 14:15:24

The Past -Overdive-

(The place is covered in debris, as Aya covers her nose and mouth. She stumbles along, looking up to find the sky, where the ceiling has been completely destroyed. She talks over her radio)

Aya Brea: Captain Russo, I'm at the rendezvous point.

(However, she is met with nothing but static. She sneezes, before she notices an orb with activity coming out of it. And from it appears a girl.)

Aya Brea: Eve!

Hyde Bohr: [A ghost?]

(Back at the CTI, Blank is analysing what Aya is seeing.)

Blank: [No way!]

(Despite the obvious abnormality, the computer finds nothing.)

Blank: [I-I don't understand! This can't be happening!]

December 25, 2013 15:25:08

Present Day

(Blank realises something)

Blank: I knew it! It's not that her data is missing. Aya is... (he turns to Hyde on his left) seeing the possibility of Eve's existence!

Hyde Bohr: She's seeing the 'possibility'?

(Back to Aya and Eve during the overdive)

Aya Brea: Eve, let's go.

Eve Brea: I don't know.

January 7, 2012 14:20:46

The Past -Overdive-

Blank: [Aya, behind you!]

(She turns around to see a soldier walking up to her.)

???: You finally made it, I'm (he starts to remove his helmet) ...Captain Russo.

(Behind the helmet is Thelonious Cray, as he points a gun at Aya)

Aya Brea: Cray!

(Back at the CTI, Blank is watching on, whilst a profile of Hyde Bohr is on his screen)

Blank: Cray is Russo? What's going on here?

(Hyde speaks over the CTI radio)

Hyde Bohr: Alert! We need to detain Cray!

(Slamming his fists on the desk, Blank runs out of the room)

(Back to Aya & Cray, Cray with his weapon steady, edges his way towards Eve. As he gets closer to her, he lowers his weapon, looking at the girl.)

Thelonious Cray: It's Isabella.

(Aya looks at her, clearly seeing Eve)

Aya Brea: Isabella?

Thelonious Cray: My daughter.

(He walks closer towards the girl)

Thelonious Cray: My only daughter.

(He lets off a huge smile)

Thelonious Cray: I did it. I killed everyone. (Turning back to Aya) Even Russo.

(Shocked, Aya continues listening to Cray)

Thelonious Cray: I'll protect her. (He rises up, as a strange light engulf both Cray and the girl) Even if it means having everyone against me.

(Cray gurgles as he disappears)

Hyde Bohr: [We're losing her!]

Aya Brea: Cray! Eve!

(Aya overdives into the girl. She finds herself in the strange realm where Emily Jefferson and Gabrielle disappeared. Here, she finds herself face to face with Cray.)

Thelonious Cray: Alright, listen up, rookie. (He starts walking side to one side) If you show fear, you're as good as dead. You've gotta be strong.

(Aya looks down, as Cray walks to the other side)

Thelonious Cray: There's still time. Go get her.

(Aya is surprised)

Thelonious Cray: After all, she's family, isn't she? That makes her all that matters. you have to find her, Aya, and never let go of her.

(Aya gives a small nod)

Aya Brea: My sister?

Thelonious Cray: That's right. (He starts to glow that weird light as he starts disappearing. He looks down at himself.)

Thelonious Cray: Isabella... I'd knew I'd see you again.

(Cray disappears, as we look at Cray in the present time, on the rooftop)

Thelonious Cray: Better late than never. (His hands start glowing and disappearing) When Isabella was being taken over, my soul was already gone.

(He lets out a sigh as his entire body starts glowing. He looks at the view of the city, now completely different. The Babel is no longer there, and the buildings are completely fine, and no longer destroyed.)

December 25, 2013 15:45:09

Present Day

Thelonious Cray: You did it, Aya. You saved Manhattan.

(The sun shines on the glowing Cray)

Thelonious Cray: Isabella. What I wouldn't give to eat ice cream together with you once again.

(Blank and a CTI guard rush through the door to find Cray glowing at the end of the rooftop.)

Blank: Cray!

(Blank runs as fast as he can at Cray, but Cray disappears before his eyes, as he stops on the spot where his friend once stood. Down and almost in tears, Blank has a sudden change.)

Blank: I... What am I doing here?

(He turns around and starts to walk back, before he realises something and turns around. The Babel is still in Manhattan, as the screen fades to black.)

(Still in darkness, Aya thinks to herself)

Aya Brea: Memories from that dream...

(She sees glimpses of a church and Kyle Madigan, all dressed up. Aya, shocked, watches Kyle get gunned down.)

Aya Brea: Kyle!

Aya Overdives back into the past where she was with Cray. Panting heavily, Hyde Bohr immediately talks over the radio.)

January 7, 2012 14:50:32

The Past -Overdive-

Hyde Bohr: [Much was lost, but the mission was a success. Nice work, Aya. Begin the Ascent.]

(Aya looks up and walks towards Eve, who is still hanging in the air. as she

February 15, 2014 04:10:03

Present Day

(A dark, unfamiliar house full of tools is the setting, with the news report loud and clear throughout the whole house)

Robert Miller: The monstrous Babel that appeared in the North Shallows Tower has increased exponentially and is still continuing to grow. (Aya Brea is watching the live stream over youtube on a laptop, looking very calm, casual and confident, with her legs crossed) The east coast has been destroyed, and yet, the war wages on.

Aya Brea: I can handle the rest here. Maeda, take cover.

(A man with glasses turns around from his three computers)

Kunihiko Maeda: Don't say that. I can take care of myself, you know.

Kunikio Maeda
Japanese Scientist

(Aya speaks back, almost flirting)

Aya Brea: Come on, I'm worried about you.

(Maeda laughs, a laugh that sounds rather creepy, reassuring Aya)

Kunihiko Maeda: That's not necessary. I've reinforced this place. (Aya curvaceously walks over to him) I can watch you and your v-vitals as you dive without any interruptions whatsoever. Just you and me.

(Aya sighs as she walks to his computers, leaning in very close towards him.)

Aya Brea: The North Shallows Tower mission is about to start.

Kunihiko Maeda: Yes, this is our chance. We can definitely get Eve back.

(Maeda nervously laughs, looking at the screen at a profile of Eve Brea, with DNA diagrams and analyses.)

Kunihiko Maeda: A nubile body with your DNA, Fascinating!

(Maeda's creepy laugh irritates Aya as she walks away from him)

Aya Brea: I'm going.

(She starts glowing and emitting all the colours of the rainbow as she begins her Overdive, with Maeda watching on, laughing as he talks.)

Kunihiko Maeda: I never tire of seeing your exquisite Overdive technique.

(Aya soon stops, with Maeda unsure what's happening)

Aya Brea: But now I can't go back to the past. (She turns back to him) Without the device, it's impossible.

(Back to the past, in the CTI building. A man lies dead in a pool of blood with the building covered in red tone, as if an emergency alarm had been triggered. The automatic doors for the Overdive Room are jammed, constantly closing and

reopening on hitting the dead man. Ahead, Blank lies dead on his chair, facing a computer equipment completely destroyed)

December 25, 2013 19:15:31

The Past

(The Overdrive machine is in flames, destroyed, beyond repair.)

(In control of Aya in Maeda's House, talk with Maeda)

Kunihiko Maeda: Y-yes?

(A number of options appear. Talk about The Mission)

Kunihiko Maeda: The North Shallows Tower mission has begun. Kyle Madigan has been spotted in the area. Y-you should go with them. Now's your chance to save Eve! The main goal is the destruction of the Babel, but the troops have already begun to lose manpower.

Aya Brea: Any troops I can dive into?

Kunihiko Maeda: The alpha team covering the flank is an option, but an enormous Twisted is in their path, and they're not in the best position. They're at a standstill.

Aya Brea: Any other options?

Kunihiko Maeda: There's an immobile tank that should be good enough to fire off a few rounds.

(Talk about The Mission again)

Kunihiko Maeda: Fire off a few rounds to create an entrance. By destroying the building, you'll be able to corner Kyle Madigan. And don't forget there's a nuclear attack planned in two hours.

(Talk about The Present-Day World)

Kunihiko Maeda: You destroyed a Babel, but things don't seem to be getting any better.

Aya Brea: I know. All I regained was Eve's memory.

Kunihiko Maeda: This is all so fascinating. So much research, so little time.

Aya Brea: It's all his doing.

Kunihiko Maeda: That Kyle Madigan, correct?

(Talk about The Present-Day World again)

Kunihiko Maeda: There's one thing I know for sure. And that is that, Aya, you're the only one who can better the future.

(Talk about Eve)

Aya Brea: The Eve that I saw... Do you know what that was?

Kunihiko Maeda: Eve's presence in itself is a time paradox. There was an incident that was supposed to determine her fate. However, it still hasn't been...

Aya Brea: Resolved as of yet?

Kunihiko Maeda: E-exactly. Her fate is still undecided. She exists and doesn't exist at the same time. Yet you're able to see her.

Aya Brea: So someone's messing around with the past? I thought the device was destroyed.

Kunihiko Maeda: It's possible that the CTI created another device that can handle the Overdive technology. O-or a-are trying to create one.

Aya Brea: Another device?

(Talk about Eve again)

Kunihiko Maeda: Infiltrate the North Shallows Tower and retrieve Eve. That's the only way you'll find out what happened to her - to Eve.

(Talk about The Overdive Device)

Kunihiko Maeda: If the Overdive device was recreated, I could e-examine you while you're diving.

Aya Brea: You sound as if you've had experience with it.

Kunihiko Maeda: Yes, I previously snuck into the CTI building and got kicked out almost immediately. But I discovered something amazing!

Aya Brea: Can I have the condensed version?

Kunihiko Maeda: The core of the device consisted of components from the Babel. Some kind of mysterious, unstable organism. Quite similar to the cells found in your body actually. It's a strange coincidence indeed.

Aya Brea: Why would they use Babel components?

(Talk about The Overdive Device again)

Kunihiko Maeda: My next thesis will be about the Overdive device, the Babel, and of course, you. It-it won't be made public. It'll just be for me.

(Talk about Kyle)

Kunihiko Maeda: Kyle Madigan is your ex-fiance. Most of his past data has been erased, but what I do know is that he took Eve and is now hiding out in the North Shallows Tower. However, there was something strange. When the Twisted attacked the CTI building, apparently, the security cameras caught him

destroying the Overdrive system.

Aya Brea: Why-?

Kunihiko Maeda: The corpse of an employee was found in the main building of the CTI. The Twisted don't leave bodies. So what happened? No one knows. I smell a conspiracy. Someone erased your past. I knew it. It was done on purpose. Don't worry - we'll get your memory back.

(Talk about Kyle again)

Kunihiko Maeda: Who is Kyle Madigan? And why did he take Eve? It's quite a mystery. I'm intrigued.

(Talk about Maeda)

Aya Brea: When did you come over from Japan?

Kunihiko Maeda: The second I heard about the Twisted. I-I'm always prepared to travel at the drop of a h-hat. You never know when r-research is going to c-call! (laughs) O-or maybe I sensed it.

Aya Brea: Sensed what?

Kunihiko Maeda: My princess was in distress!

(Talk about Maeda again)

Kunihiko Maeda: O-oh, do you want to know more about me? Unfortunately, I'm not a very interesting s-subject. I'm normal. Average. Boring.

(Choose cancel)

Kunihiko Maeda: I'd be happy to answer any of your questions.

(Check the photos beside the computers)

Aya Brea: Is this for Maeda's thesis?

Aya Brea: Aren't there any old pictures of me?

Aya Brea: Every time I change the past, my memories become clearer.

(Check the aquarium)

Aya Brea: What's this aquarium doing here?

Aya Brea: Is this really just an ordinary fish?

Aya Brea: Maybe he's culturing something.

(Check the barrels beside the aquarium)

Aya Brea: Someone should get rid of these barrels.

Aya Brea: Maeda says he needs all of this.

Aya Brea: It looks like a big pile of garbage to me.

(Check the cupboards near the laptop)

Aya Brea: Maeda eats the same thing every day. he must have a high tolerance for tedium.

Aya Brea: Canned food and alcohol. That's no way to eat!

Aya Brea: Japanese sake?

(Check the view below from the barbed wire)

Aya Brea: You can see everything from here.

Aya Brea: It doesn't look anything like a shelter.

Aya Brea: This is the only place I have to come back to.

(Check the railing looking over the shower)

Aya Brea: The shower room is totally exposed.

Aya Brea: An impromptu bathroom?

Aya Brea: I don't think Maeda's a Peeping Tom...

(Check the fence to the shooting area)

Aya Brea: This is where we have shooting practice.

Aya Brea: You can just dive right in and brush up your skills.

Aya Brea: I'd like to get the test firing over with already.

(Check the forklift)

Aya Brea: Did Maeda bring this machine with him?

Aya Brea: Maybe Maeda managed to dig something up.

Aya Brea: He didn't convert this into a weapon, did he?

(Check the wardrobe holding the Santa Soldier costume)

Aya Brea: They don't let you wear a suit if you don't have the right abilities for it.

Aya Brea: My CTI agent suit. Maeda found it.

Aya Brea: Apparently it draws out an agent's natural agility.

(Depending on the feat you failed, Aya says different things when you approach the shower)

Aya Brea: (Easy) I have to recover all the supplies.

Aya Brea: (Normal) I can't let those Detectors touch me.

Aya Brea: (Hard) I can't let those Snatchers take me away.

Aya Brea: (Deadly) I have to destroy all the orbs!

Aya Brea: (Insane) I have to destroy all the Snatchers!

(Take a shower)

Aya Brea: ...

(After the shower, she will say different things depending on the difficulty)

Aya Brea: (Easy) Blank and the chief - both gone. The world changes and everything is taken from me, slowly but surely.

Aya Brea: (Normal) It's been three months since that Christmas Eve. How could Kyle betray me?

Aya Brea: (Hard) Maeda just popped up out of nowhere one day. He's creepy as hell, but his intellect is the real deal.

Aya Brea: (Deadly) I know Eve is scared and crying somewhere. I wish I could run right to her and bring her back.

Aya Brea: (Insane) That dream, that memory I saw when I dove into Isabella - could that church be the key to this mystery?

(Begin the mission)

***** - Chapter 1

February 15, 2014 0430

Real Time Overdive

T minus 90 minutes

(Aya overdives straight into a battlefield, where three tanks are taking on a number of Worms and one giant Worm in front of the North Shallows Tower.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [This is much tougher than expected. The Worms are c-c-colossal!]

=====

Mission

Take out the giant Spawn and secure a route into the Babel.

=====

Kunihiko Maeda: [Quickly use Overdive to move from tank to tank, and find a good angle to shoot from.]

(Aya Overdives into one of the tanks and starts attacking the Worms head on. They fire back with barrages of fireballs.)

Catapult 22: Aim for the mouth! That's where their weak spot is. Don't miss your chance!

(As the battle continues on, Maeda gives out more advice)

Kunihiko Maeda: [The hidden enemies can be shot from a different tank. They can't hide from us for long!]

(Aya overdives from tank to tank, killing any new Worms that spawned from the giant one. With careful aiming and patience, Aya destroys the giant Worm blocking the entrance to the tower.)

Sergeant Nyman: [Let's go!]

(A large amount of foot soldiers start making their way towards the tower)

Kunihiko Maeda: [Now's your chance, Aya! There is no explanation for why Kyle Madigan is here.]

Kunihiko Maeda: [The surrounding Babels are connected underground. The giant

Babel may possess a great deal of energy. It's fascinati- I-I mean, it's strange.]

(Aya overdives into one of the foot soldiers. An explosion crumbles a wall and the soldiers invade the tower.)

February 15, 2014 0445
Real Time Overdive

Soldier: Men, take no prisoners!
Soldier 2: Don't back down, keep moving!
Soldier 3: Spread out men!
Soldier 4: Go, go!

Captain Pearce: [This is Zero Alpha. Begin C4 setup.]

(The soldiers immediately start planting C4 around pivotal of the tower, as Aya moves in to help.)

=====
Mission
Planting C4: Approach the C4, then hold 'X' to plant the explosive.
=====

Kunihiko Maeda: [They're planting C4 explosives inside the tower. They're planning on blowing it up as soon as everything is ready.]

Kunihiko Maeda: [If we get the Babel to the brink of destruction, it'll be easier to find Kyle Madigan.]

(Throughout her time setting up the C4, Aya hears calls of other soldiers over the radio, as she hears their battles with the Twisted.)

Soldier: Shit! I've been hit!
Soldier: There's a gas leak!
Soldier: We have a casualty!
Soldier: Go! Bring it up!
Soldier: Mayday! I've been hit!
Soldier: Frontline's made enemy contact!
Soldier: Just keep moving!
Soldier: What's going on!?

(Once Aya finishes planting the C4 explosives, Wads appear and attack.)

=====
Mission
Wipe out all of the enemies!
=====

(Aya, with the help of the numerous soldiers, take down the two Wads, which were more powerful than previous ones, and move on to the next area, their way no longer blocked. Around another pillar, they prepare to plant more C4 explosives.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [C4 explosives are being set up on the pillars inside the tower. When that's done, they're planning on taking down the whole place.]

=====
Mission
Plant C4 explosives on the central pillar.

=====
(Without warning, a Worm appears in the room whilst everyone is busy with the C4.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [A-a Worm! H-here comes another one!]

(With it's enemies only foot soldiers, the Worm attempts to to set fire and swallow whole all soldiers unlucky enough to be near it. Despite the Worm being formidable to take on a number of tanks, Aya and the soldiers exploit it's weak point of being Overdived into and destroy it.)

Platoon Sergeant Lynch: Damn it all! We won't last long at this rate! Finish up with the C4 already.

(They continue setting up the C4. However, the way through is not open, and three more Worms appear in the room.)

Soldier Gjasula: They're coming in droves... Can't let ourselves get penned in - cut through them any way you can!

=====
Mission

Wipe out the Spawn!
=====

Kunihiko Maeda: [We need firepower! Must be a gun battery somewhere.]

(Aya continues fighting, not realising the firepower she has nearby, as Maeda helps her out.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [Aya! Do you see the broken tank? The gunner inside is still alive!]

(Aya overdives into the broken tank. Broken is right, as it's unable to move from it's spot, but is able to attack anything inside the room.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [Now's the time for a counterstrike! Use the cannon to take them out! We don't want to take out any of our own men. If only we could use Overdive to bring them to safety.]

(Following his advice, Aya Overdives back into the building to move the soldiers into more favourable positions, away from the Worms and from the tank's blasts once it should attack. Back inside the tank, Aya fires into what is now the ruined Square Enix building, dealing massive damage to the Worms inside. At long last, the three of them are taken out, as Aya Overdives back into the building.)

Colonel O'Brien: Juneau Four, clear! Indiana Two, evacuate the wounded and rendezvous with Juneau Seven.

=====
Mission

Rendezvous with the Juneau Seven troops.
=====

(With the way now free, Aya moves onward, and proceeds up the staircase. Not long after entering, the way back is closed, likely leaving the soldier's behind to less than desirable fates. Aya continues up the staircase, across the top of the building, and down another staircase as she looks for the other

platoon of troops. At last, she enters an area already in battle, as powerful Rollers fight the troops in the area.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [Take out the enemy and plant the C4 explosives on the pillars.]

=====
Mission
Take out the Rollers and plant the C4 explosives.
=====

(As Aya takes on these extremely powerful Rollers, she continues to receive transmissions for help from other areas. With the help from her allies, she continues her powerful assault on the Twisted and takes them out. She turns her focus towards the C4, when the soldiers hear a peculiar noise)

Platoon Sergeant Murray: Hey, what's that noise? Up there! They're coming from above!

(Snatchers have appeared on the ceiling, ready to fire at anyone who even gets close to the C4.)

=====
Mission
Plant the C4 explosives and destroy the Twisted!
=====

(Acting in great haste, she proceeds to set up the C4, before setting her sights on the Snatchers. With Crossfire, she is able to quickly weaken the Snatchers and finish them off with Overdive kill. Felling them allows her and the other soldiers passage forward.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [There's an elevator hall close by. you can escape from there. We still don't know where Kyle Madigan is, but the troops are heading upstairs. Head to the elevators.]

(Following Maeda's advice, she finds one of the elevators to be working, as she takes a ride up.)

----- - Chapter 2

February 15, 2014 0500
Real Time Overdive

T minus 60 minutes

(The elevator goes up, one by one the lights near the buttons light up, as the elevator suddenly stops and blacks out. It has made an emergency stop on the nearest floor, luckily, where a large number of soldiers appear to be having a quick break)

Kunihiko Maeda: [The elevators don't seem to be working. There's fighting on a nearby floor.]

(If Platoon Sergeants Lynch & Murray are alive, approach the soldiers)

Platoon Sergeant Lynch: These Twisted remind me of a German tank called the Jagdtiger.

Platoon Sergeant Howard: I'm sick of your stupid military history trivia.

Platoon Sergeant Murray: If you want to be a gunner, put in an application already.

Platoon Sergeant Lynch: The Jagdtiger was a monster, too, with armor like a heavy cruiser and guns like a destroyer.

Platoon Sergeant Howard: C'mon, you're bumming me out.

Platoon Sergeant Lynch: But by war's end, Germany lacked the fuel to propel them. We need to cut off the Twisted's supply of whatever drives them.

(Approach the soldiers again)

Platoon Sergeant Lynch: By the way, the Jagdtiger could destroy a Sherman tank in a single blow.

(Talk with the soldiers)

Soldier: Timm: Humans are so stupid. They never think they're gonna be the ones to die.

(Running past the body bags, Aya approaches a hole in the ground as Maeda speaks his mind)

Kunihiko Maeda: [The Twisted are mysterious life forms. They're a virus that devour time and space - fake life forms whose only instinct is to reproduce. They come from the edge of time and space - or possibly the future. I have this interesting theory that the Twisted aren't actually monophyletic creatures. For example, pterosaurs and ichthyosaurs aren't taxonomically classified as 'dinosaurs.' They stem from a different species of phyletic origin. They have different ancestors. Eventually, an intelligent species may be discovered. Although, as long as I can research you, I'm more than satisfied.]

(His intelligence is indeed the real thing. Knowing he's covering the research, Aya drops down below.)

(Where she appears, two soldiers are running forward, preparing more of the C4.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [The pillars will be covered with explosives. This is a war zone indeed.]

(Aya moves forward, greeted by Snatchers and a Roller)

Kunihiko Maeda: The enemies are in the way. They need to be taken out before planting the explosives.

=====
Mission

Overdive into a sniper and help plant C4 explosives to destroy the Twisted!

=====
(Aya tries, with little success to fight these Twisted on her own, as Maeda

analyses the situation)

Kunihiko Maeda: We need more shooters as backup. Dive into the soldiers carrying firearms.

(With the help of the sniper from afar, Aya clears the room of Twisted and fills the room with C4 where it's needed. Behind the sniper, the way forward as opened.)

Platoon Sergeant Wise: Juneau Nine, clear! Oscar Two, head to the next floor up and cover that C4.

(Aya makes her way up more flights of stairs. Before long, she is in a long straight, high up in the tower. Following through, she finds two other soldiers, who now find themselves between 3 Worms, with no cover to hide behind.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [A W-W-Worm! What should we do, Aya?]

Platoon Sergeant Hayes: [This is Bravo Four-Three. We've spotted a Worm! Request for backup! I repeat, this is Bravo Four-Three...]

=====
Mission
Stay alive until backup gets there!
=====

(Fighting off three Worms has Aya on edge, all she can do is dodge attacks, and move the other soldiers to safer positions, in the hope that something will save them. For a long time, it all seems hopeless, till the sound of a helicopter starts to get louder.)

Cavalry 141: [Don't worry - you're safe now!]

(A battle copter flies up, blasting missiles at the Worms)

Cavalry 141: [Boys, you've got the best reinforcements!]

Kunihiko Maeda: (Slight laughter) Is this luck or is this part of your power?

(Aya Overdives in the copter unit, blasting off missiles as quickly as she can fire them, and letting loose the lock-on machine gun. In no time at all, she fells all three beasts.)

Sergeant Mayor: Juneau Eleven, clear! Oscar Two, proceed to the Omega point and maintain an exit pathway.

(Overdiving back into a trooper on that floor, she makes her way up more stairs. She soon finds herself in a broken down room. She looks around, as she and Maeda analyse the situation.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [You're in pretty far. Set up the C4 here and you're done. The Babel will be no more! (laughs)]

(Large amounts of Twisted appear as Aya drops down into the room)

Kunihiko Maeda: [Our troops are surrounded by the Twisted! We can't win if the turret is destroyed!]

=====

Mission

Wipe out the Twisted to keep the turret from being destroyed!

=====

(Aya, with the help of the turret, begin fighting off the initial wave of Wads)

Kunihiko Maeda: [There they are. You need to outlast them and finish placing all of the explosives.]

=====

Mission

Plant the C4 explosives and destroy the Twisted!

=====

(With such powerful firepower, Aya fights off a few at a time, giving her time to plant the C4.)

Solder: Ojea: That should do the trick! Now's our chance - set up that C4!

(At long last, with all of the Twisted gone, Aya plants the last of the C4.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [Aya, you've completed your mission!]

Captain Pearce: [This is Zero Alpha. All units, evacuate the tower. the C4 will be detonated shortly. I repeat: All units must evacuate immediately!]

(A timer can now be heard)

Kunihiko Maeda: [You have to leave. Find an escape route!]

(Soon after saying those words, two barriers emerge and block their only escape route; the entrance used to get in.)

Soldier: Ojea: [Oh, no! We're trapped!]

Platoon Sergeant Lucas: [Dammit! It's gonna blow!]

Soldier: Ojea: [Headquarters! You copy? Please respond!]

(The timer continues to beep as an eerie silence makes its way through the room.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [My calculations were wrong. The building's going to blow. There's no escape!]

Platoon Sergeant Lucas: [Cheer up. At least we'll die heroes.]

Soldier: Ojea: [I just want to tell my son that I love him.]

(It's faint at first, but soon a helicopter can be heard nearby)

Cavalry 141: [Mayday, mayday! I've lost control of the aircraft! Dammit, some reinforcement! (Ahh!)]

(The copter gets louder, as the whole room lights up from an explosion in the north wall, where the helicopter had crashed. However, this open up a brand new escape route)

Kunihiko Maeda: [...]

Kunihiko Maeda: [You need to escape. He was a very brave soul. He saved you twice.]

(As Aya drops down, she finds a second helicopter nearby, completely functional.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [Aya!]

Aya Brea: I know.

(Aya overdives into the man controlling the Bahamut 524 as she flies outside of the tower. She finds cocoon-like creatures named Spitters all over the outside of the Babel, firing off blood-filled balls to strike down any intruder invading by air.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [Aya, fly safely!]

(Aya shoots down the first of the Spitters in her immediate path as she makes her way around the tower)

Kunihiko Maeda: [There are troops still trapped in the building. We can help them escape by stopping the Babel from attacking. I think it's time for an air strike!]

=====

Mission

Destroy the Babel's base and assist the reinforcements as they retreat.

=====

(Fighting off more Spitters, she finds some soldiers struggling to fight off a Worm in their path. With the sheer power of the Bahamut, she sends missiles out of the sky to destroy the Worm and aid in their escape. Aya flies to a lower level of the building, and starts picking off the Spitters there. However, she soon comes to the side of the tower, and what greets her is an awful sight. A helicopter is shot out of the sky, and the entire city is in ruins. Smoke bellows high from buildings off in the distance. Focused on her mission, she continues her way around the outside wall of the Babel, fighting off the Spitters. Before long, she comes across Spitters and some more Worms, no doubt blocking the way for other soldiers still trapped inside, and she proceeds to get rid of them. She then hears that message in her in.)

Sergeant Mayor: [This is Bravo Four-Three. Building's clear.]

Colonel O'Brien: [Roger that. Prepare for babel destruction. Start the countdown.]

*****[42]

(The C4 on a pillar beeps increasingly fast before setting off a fiery explosion that spreads throughout the whole interior. Explosions can be seen on the outside, at the base of the Babel. The Babel, however, stays firmly gripped on the North Shallows Tower.)

(Back in the Bahamut...)

Kunihiko Maeda: [Aya, I've found him! Kyle Madigan is on the top tier of the tower. Some brave troops are on the observation deck. It's time, Aya.]

Aya Brea: I'm almost there, Eve.

(Aya Overdives out of the helicopter and into a soldier near the top of the tower. As she dives, her way up is blocked, as a Worm appears, and she and the few soldiers in the room prepare to deal with.)

February 15, 2014 0530

Real Time Overdive

T minus 30 minutes

=====
Mission
Destroy the runt Spawn!
=====

Kunihiko Maeda: [It's time. The explosion was a success, but the Babel wasn't completely destroyed. The final phase is going to commence.]

(Maeda keeps talking as Aya fights off the Worm)

Kunihiko Maeda: [They're the only ones left in the tower. There's no more backup. The future depends on all of you.]

(The fight against the Worm drags on, and as it does, a second one appears)

Kunihiko Maeda: [The n-nuclear missiles have been armed. They're going to be launched! If worst comes to worst, use Overdive to escape.]

(The battle drags on, Aya doesn't have much time left, she's got to get rid of these Worms and find Kyle Madigan. With the help of the few remaining soldiers, she fells the two beasts, and heads on ahead. Some soldiers are taking a reprieve.)

----- - Chapter 3

Kunihiko Maeda: [What's more intriguing t-to me than the Twisted is the Babel. The Twisted feed on time and space. I don't think they would create a Babel merely as a nest. I believe it to have a different use, unknown to all of us.]

(If four Platoon Sergeants are in the room, approach the soldiers)

Platoon Sergeant Wise: I can't believe we're going to bomb out own country...

Platoon Sergeant Lucas: Now Japan's not the only nuclear victim.

Platoon Sergeant Hayes: Hiroshima was uranium. Nagasaki was plutonium... This time it's probably a neutron bomb - totally different stuff.

Platoon Sergeant Macbeth: So we'll survive it?

Platoon Sergeant Hayes: Not likely. Neutron bombs rip cellular DNA to shreds. They're specifically made to destroy life. Horrifying.

Platoon Sergeant Lucas: Should've kept my big mouth shut.

(Approach the Platoon Sergeants again)

Platoon Sergeant Hayes: Its radioactivity has a fairly short half-life. Still, all living things will be wiped out for a mile around.

(Approach the soldiers)

Soldier: Oxford: It's the damnedest thing... When I close my eyes, all I see is this teacher I had in high school. Boy, was she a hot number.

(As Aya approaches the doors heading to the roof, Maeda speaks once more)

Kunihiko Maeda: [The nuclear missiles will be launched any minute now. Even if I try to stop you, it won't do any good. I know that Kyle Madigan is close.]

(Aya leaves the room)

[43]

February 15, 2014 05:42:11

Real Time Overdive

(Atop of the North Shallows tower, Kyle Madigan stands over a severely dented railing, overlooking Manhattan. Slowly, and quietly, Aya edges closer towards him, raising her weapon at him. Without turning to her, Kyle begins to speak.)

Kyle Madigan: So you're lost in time, huh?

Aya Brea: Why did you choose betrayal? Where's Eve? What did you do with her?
Kyle Madigan: You're better off not knowing.

(Kyle turns around and starts walking towards her)

Kyle Madigan: The truth will only hurt you.

(Aya edges back slightly)

Aya Brea: Stay back!

(Kyle keeps moving towards her, till he's in direct contact with her gun. He raises his hand onto her gun, and lowers it for her.)

Kyle Madigan: I know you, Aya. (He starts to walk around her) I know all about you. Your hair, your back, (he holds her head up) and your lips, too...

(Kyle moves closer in, both looking into each other's eyes)

Aya Brea: Kyle...

(A gunshot goes off, as Kyle stammers back. Aya, her gun still lowered, fired a warning shot. She then raises it at Kyle, who begins laughing.)

Aya Brea: I'm not falling for that again.

(Kyle laughs more maniacally, as he continues to step back. Aya fires a shot at Kyle, and keeps firing, separating Kyle from the tower. However, instead of falling, he starts glowing that strange light, before falling into an otherworldly portal. The portal rising up, surprising Aya. It's light piercing the area, as something great makes it's way through)

10:00:00

(A great, spiralling monster is in Aya's direct line of sight, flying through the air, it's great form faced directly at Aya. It's mouth hides two tongues, with great pincers on its head. It laughs maniacally, twisting its body all around as it faces Aya. Soon, it teleports all over the place, as it gets ready to kill Aya.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [Aya! The countdown has begun!]

(Aya fires at the great monster, yet even her most powerful weapons deal minute damage. It fires off multiple, powerful attacks that home in on Aya. Hurling lethal attacks similar to giant hammers or running chainsaws, Aya can't afford to get hit even once. It's not long before backup most welcome appears through the sky.)

1st Battalion AH: [Target confirmed.]

3rd Battalion AH: [At target location. I'm ready to engage.]

(Aya Overdives into one of the two battle helicopters and fires away, as the monster flies around the top of the tower. Despite the damage these copters did to other Twisted, it seems to do minimal against this one. However, it was her best shot at taking it down. The monster stops in front of the copter she's piloting and fires off a plethora of lethal attacks. Using her quick thinking and piloting skills, she starts to avoid it's attacks, all the while pumping missiles whenever she could. the countdown continues to go down. Should the countdown have 5 minutes remaining, Maeda starts to panic.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [Th-there's no time!]

(Should there only be 30 seconds remaining, Maeda truly loses it)

Kunihiko Maeda: [We're almost out of time! The missiles are seconds away from being launched!]

(Should the countdown finish, the tower is struck with a massive nuclear bomb, destroying everything, leaving a lingering flash of light, resulting in a Game Over. However, should Aya deal severe damage to the beast, it writhes in pain in the air.)

Kyle Madigan: Wh-where am I?

Kyle Madigan: Aya? Is that you?

Kyle Madigan: I just don't want to hurt you.

Kyle Madigan: It hurts...my soul.

Kyle Madigan: Let's end this.

Kyle Madigan: I just want you to live.

(Aya delivers a few more rounds, leaving Kyle Madigan open for an Overdive Kill, an opening she takes.)

[44]

(Kyle falls, his arm stretched out, as his body glows, before vanishing. Now at that strange realm, Aya slowly walks forward.)

Aya Brea: I feel her - her presence.

(The bloody substance Kyle disappeared into reformed itself. Aya covers her eyes before its light, before looking at what it is. She heads towards it)

Aya Brea: There you are! Eve!

(She watches that dream again, finding Kyle and herself at an altar in a church. Kyle, handsomely dressed, Aya in a wedding dress, and a priest before them. Kyle and Aya look to each other, smiling. Suddenly, the vision cuts to Kyle, the priest, and Aya being shot. Aya, on the ground, claws her way forward to her gun. She picks it up, and attempts to aim at a SWAT team before her, holding automatic rifles. However, she turns away from them, to Eve, crouched before the first pew in the church, before shooting her. Aya, now upstanding, herself and her dress bloody after being shot in her left breast, stands over Eve.)

(Overdived back to the top of the North Shallows Tower, Aya is shocked by what she's seen.)

Aya Brea: I didn't - or did I?

(Aya, mortified at what has happened, has her thoughts interrupted, as Maeda shriek's loudly in her ear)

Kunihiko Maeda: [A-Aya, listen! There's something strange going on with the Babel!]

(Despite hearing his plea, she finds Kyle stumped near her, as she runs to him.)

February 15, 2014 05:58:16
Real Time Overdive

(She lifts him up against a collapsed wall Kyle. Him losing consciousness, Aya shakes him.)

Aya Brea: Kyle!

Kyle Madigan: Aya, is that you?

(She pants heavily as Kyle talks, finding it difficult to speak)

Kyle Madigan: I wanted to protect you. But - the Twisted... They took over my body -

(Aya, still breathing heavily, attempts to fix him up)

Aya Brea: What have I done? Kyle, how did this - Why did this -

(She hears her name being called out desperately by Maeda over the radio, pleading with her to get out of there. She continues to ignore him, as she pleads with Kyle.)

Aya Brea: Kyle, answer me!

(Kyle's hand slowly makes it way to Aya's face, and through her hair, Aya close to crying.)

Kyle Madigan: I found it. Eternity...is inside of you.

Kunihiko Maeda: Regretting what you've lost will deny you of a future. Of course, to live also means to hurt. (He starts laughing as he turns back towards her) And you will. Repeatedly.

(He gives a light chuckle as Aya gives an exaggerated one back. He starts to walk back towards his computers)

Kunihiko Maeda: A new enemy has recently been detected trying to take the Grand Babel from the Twisted.

Aya Brea: A new enemy? Like a new species or something?

(Aya gets up, and starts walking towards him)

Kunihiko Maeda: Yes, an intelligent species that can take the form of humans. I've dubbed them the High Ones. They're a new and powerful race.

(Maeda goes to his computer as Aya watches on. Viewing Manhattan via satellite, Maeda zooms in on the area, soon showing the Babel up close, before zooming in on its base, with a man standing before it. He zooms in on the picture, as autocorrecting pixel software is used on his face. Aya is shocked to see who it is.)

Kunihiko Maeda: I presume you know him.

Aya Brea: Chief...

(Now in control of Aya, talk with Maeda)

Kunihiko Maeda: (laughs) What can I do for you?

(A number of options appear, talk about The Mission)

Aya Brea: I'm going to the Grand Babel. I'm gonna settle things with Hyde.

Kunihiko Maeda: New York has been overrun by the Twisted. The remaining troops are waiting at the Grand Babel, but...

Aya Brea: But what?

Kunihiko Maeda: There are countless Twisted headed towards the Grand Babel. Our troops have lost even in advantageous situations. Merely making it to Hyde Bohr may be a feat.

Aya Brea: I've made up my mind.

Kunihiko Maeda: I-I wouldn't dream of stopping you. This is my chance to examine you and your abilities.

(Talk about The Mission again)

Kunihiko Maeda: Hyde Bohr's waiting for you at the Grand Babel. This is it! Show us all what you can do, Aya. You have the chance to prove that humans are the superior race.

(Talk about the Types of Twisted)

Kunihiko Maeda: After extensive analysis, the results show that the new life forms are in no way related to the Twisted we're used to seeing. They have completely different roots and are an entirely different species.

Aya Brea: And they're fighting each other? Is that what you're saying?

Kunihiko Maeda: Correct. The Twisted that built the Babel and the High Ones that have the ability to transform into people are fighting for the right to survive.

Aya Brea: Hyde Bohr-

Kunihiko Maeda: If the High Ones were cunning enough to have been controlling the CTI, the question becomes why he entered the Grand Babel. What is he after?

Aya Brea: If the Babel's a giant Overdive system-

Kunihiko Maeda: Then he's using it to go back to the past. Why? You'll need to ask him.

(Talk about the Types of Twisted again)

Kunihiko Maeda: The Twisted, the High Ones, and the human race at war... Who could have predicted this?

(Talk about Hyde Bohr)

Kunihiko Maeda: The High Ones are extremely powerful. Hyde Bohr has killed countless Twisted in mere seconds.

Aya Brea: The most powerful of them all?

Kunihiko Maeda: Yes. And although they're at war with the Twisted, that doesn't mean they'll side with us.

(Talk about Hyde Bohr again)

Kunihiko Maeda: There's no sign of Hyde Bohr using the Overdive system. I believe you have the upper hand here.

(Talk about The High Ones)

Kunihiko Maeda: Aya, you've fought against Twisted that resemble humans, isn't that correct?

Aya Brea: And every time, the world changed.

Kunihiko Maeda: Those were the High Ones - a new race with incredible powers that even diminish those of the Twisted's Queen. They barely resemble the Twisted at all.

Aya Brea: Do they infect humans?

Kunihiko Maeda: It looks that way. According to your story, Kyle and the others were taken over by the High Ones. They were - abducted.

Aya Brea: What do you mean, ''abducted''?

Kunihiko Maeda: People come in contact with something that eats away at their soul. They soon complete their transformation, but until then, it would be impossible to tell them apart from other humans.

(Talk about The High Ones again)

Kunihiko Maeda: The question now is: When were Kyle and the others taken over by the High Ones?

(Talk about The Babel)

Aya Brea: You said the Babel is an Overdive system. Are you positive?

Kunihiko Maeda: I compared the remains of the previous device with the Babel's structure. Although they differ in parts, the basics are the same. The one responsible for creating the CTI device is-

Aya Brea: Hyde. But why would the Babel need to be so big?

Kunihiko Maeda: An enormous amount of energy is required for them to go far into the past and remain there for some time. The size of the device required would be proportional to-

Aya Brea: Alright, I get it. But why would the Twisted create such a thing?

Kunihiko Maeda: I-Instinct, perhaps? After analyzing the DNA of the Twisted, I found evidence that they have the ability to travel back in time.

Aya Brea: So basically, they're a mysterious life form, born in the far future, blindly trying to get to the past...

Kunihiko Maeda: (laughs) Yes, that's exactly it. Oh, Aya. You're far more intelligent than the others.

(Talk about The Babel again)

Kunihiko Maeda: Anyone can access the Babel. You're the only one who can use it to travel back in time. What I wouldn't give to see you dive into the past!

(Talk about The Emergence of the High Ones 1)

Kunihiko Maeda: After hearing your story, I ran some information through the database and found a few things linking the High Ones.

Aya Brea: And?

Kunihiko Maeda: Well, Hyde Bohr, Kyle Madigan, Gabrielle Monsigny, and Emily Jefferson all interacted with each other. All of this happened before you lost your memory.

Aya Brea: What's the story on Emily?

Kunihiko Maeda: At one point, she and Eve went to the same school. But there are no records after that.

Aya Brea: She and Eve went to school together?

(Talk about The Emergence of the High Ones 1 again)

Kunihiko Maeda: Eve and Emily... I wonder what their relationship was like.

(Talk about Isabella)

Kunihiko Maeda: The one mystery is Isabella. The Babel couldn't have had its own will. It's merely a device.

Aya Brea: Cray called it Isabella. The Babel tried to take over both Cray and Eve.

Kunihiko Maeda: According to the files, Isabella was born in 2003. She was the only daughter of Thelonious Cray. She died in a car accident in 2006.

Aya Brea: Wait. She was in an accident? In 2006?

Kunihiko Maeda: It's strange indeed. The Babel didn't exist back then.

Aya Brea: But Cray believed that was his daughter. Something doesn't add up...

Kunihiko Maeda: Perhaps the file is incorrect?

(Talk about Isabella again)

Kunihiko Maeda: Isabella died in 2006. I believe the date to be correct.

(Talk about The Emergence of The High Ones 2)

Aya Brea: How did the High Ones come to be?

Kunihiko Maeda: I-I have no clue.

Aya Brea: You're lying.

Kunihiko Maeda: Scientists never state anything without evidence.

Aya Brea: If you don't want to tell me, fine.

Kunihiko Maeda: Aya, did you notice anything? When you were fighting the High Ones.

Aya Brea: A memory.

Kunihiko Maeda: Huh?

Aya Brea: A memory of Eve.

Kunihiko Maeda: Oh, how fascinating! When I acquire her...I mean, when we find her, can I inquire more about it?

(Talk about The Emergence of the High Ones 2 again)

Kunihiko Maeda: For reasons unknown, the High Ones had gotten ahold of Eve's memories. Fascinating indeed.

(Talk about Changing Time and Space)

Aya Brea: My story - you believe me when I say the world has changed?

Kunihiko Maeda: Of course. (laughs) One day you came back to us with memories no one else has. But to forget everything that happened between us is unfortunate.

Aya Brea: But I didn't dive into the past. And still, things have changed.

Kunihiko Maeda: Hm, that is odd. The Twisted are like a tsunami coming at us from the future. And the dam that was supposed to hold the water in place has been broken.

Aya Brea: So Kyle and the others were the dam?

Kunihiko Maeda: The waves erode time. My theory is flawless. (laughs) So, uh, in your memories...what was our relationship like? (continues laughing, as Aya answers him coldly)

Aya Brea: Exactly like it is now.

(Talk about changing Time and Space again)

Kunihiko Maeda: The Twisted come from the future. The High Ones try to push them back. If the High Ones are destroyed, what will happen then?

(Choose Cancel)

Kunihiko Maeda: I would do anything for you. Anything. (laughs)

(Check the photos beside the computers)

Aya Brea: I can't find a photo of Eve anywhere.

Aya Brea: No photos of Kyle, either.

Aya Brea: Why would there be photos? They don't even exist at this point.

(Check the aquarium)

Aya Brea: Keeping fish at a time like this? He must be up to something.

Aya Brea: He doesn't seem like much of a fish fancier.

Aya Brea: I don't think he cares much for living things.

(Check the barrels beside the aquarium)

Aya Brea: The world can change drastically, but junk stays junk. Maybe there's a method to this mess.

Aya Brea: If this place were attacked, would he grab this and run?

Aya Brea: It's covered with spiderwebs. Is this supposed to be some kind of camouflague?

(Check the cupboards near the laptop)

Aya Brea: I can't deal with provisions right now, and I don't particularly want to drink the night away with Maeda.

Aya Brea: Maeda eats so little, really - practically nothing.

Aya Brea: If you're not picky about the way things taste, you don't have to worry whether your food will keep.

(Check the view below from the barbed wire)

Aya Brea: With CTI gone, this is our last line of defense. Maeda's guaranteed my safety during Overdives.

Aya Brea: This isn't the New York I know. I've put that loneliness behind me now.

Aya Brea: This will be my base as I enter the final battle.

(Check the railing looking over the shower)

Aya Brea: Well, at least the shower works.

Aya Brea: I wouldn't mind stripping down before embarking on my last mission.

Aya Brea: This might be the last shower I ever take.

(Check the fence to the shooting area)

Aya Brea: It's almost time. Maybe I should limber up.

Aya Brea: What's the best weapon to use against a powerful opponent?

Aya Brea: I need to prepare thoughtfully. I can't have any regrets.

(Check the forklift)

Aya Brea: Looks like he used this to make a little hideout.

Aya Brea: I don't think construction is Maeda's strong suit.

Aya Brea: If we run out of fuel, it's all over.

(Check the wardrobe holding the Santa Soldier costume)

Aya Brea: The suit seems to be made of some special new material.

Aya Brea: I bet this would really hold up against enemy attacks.

Aya Brea: I have to brush up on my skills before I can wear that.

(Depending on the feat you failed, Aya says different things when you approach the shower)

Aya Brea: (Easy) I couldn't help the helicopter backup...

Aya Brea: (Normal) I failed to gain air supremacy...

Aya Brea: (Hard) I've got to get into that tower faster!

Aya Brea: (Deadly) I wasn't able to get the rest of the tank unit out unharmed...

Aya Brea: (Insane) I didn't get the troops out alive...

(Take a shower)

Aya Brea: ...

(After the shower, she will say different things depending on the difficulty)

Aya Brea: (Easy) This whole thing has been a setup - with me and the CTI little more than convenient tools.

Aya Brea: (Normal) Kyle and Gabrielle were different from the rest, sad in a way the Twisted could never be.

Aya Brea: (Hard) Who did these hands attack? Am I guilty of some terrible crime?

Aya Brea: (Deadly) All those Babels have merged into one. What could they be up to?

Aya Brea: (Insane) Eternity, inside me? What exactly did you find, Kyle?

(Begin the mission)

*****[51] - Chapter 1

(At the base of the Babel, three troops are running inside, Aya following behind them, as she comes to a stop.)

Aya Brea: I'm coming for you, Hyde. I owe you. I'm Special Agent Aya Brea of the CTI. And my final mission is about to begin.

(Aya moves closer towards the entrance of the Grand Babel as Maeda fills her in on the situation.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [The soldiers still alive in the Grand Babel have formed a suicide squad. Their last attempt at resistance. (laughs) Well, perhaps not resistance, but a counterattack.]

(With the new info in her mind, she makes her way inside the Grand Babel.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [No one's commanding the troops at this point. Each unit is acting on its own. All of this to protect New York.]

(Heading further in, she enters a small room with another soldier, and their way through is immediately blocked.)

=====
Mission

Assist the friendly forces by defeating the enemies, then proceed to the Babel's core.
=====

(The Wads come out, now even more powerful than they ever used to be. Aya and the soldier destroy the things, however, a Roller comes out soon afterwards. However, along with a different, meaner aesthetic, this Roller held up a force field. No conventional weapons break through it. It cannot hold it forever, however, and using that to her advantage, Aya manages to take it out, and continue on to the next area. Maeda analyses the situation.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [These are Hyde Bohr's tracks. It might be hard to believe, but...]

(A large amount of Twisted suddenly appeared in the large room. Maeda was right, even troops in advantageous positions were losing, these were very powerful Twisted, and huge in number. Cleverly using the barricades set up by the soldiers, she and the troops managed to fell all the incoming Twisted, and pressed forward to the next area.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [There is an area inside the Babel where energy is gathered - the Doors of Time. That should be where Overdive is possible. If you encounter Twisted heading to the past, following them would be the easiest way to get there.]

=====

Mission

Destroy the enemies in front and to the left, making your way to the defending troops.

=====

(Beans spawn in strategic positions, making things more difficult for Aya, as the best weapon against them, the shotgun, is too risky. As she Overdives to the left, more enemies appear. Juggling between the two areas, she fights the Beans as hard as she can, finally felling them. As she does so, reinforcements arrive to back her up.)

Staff Sergeant Thompson: Now at the crossfire site. Is everyone okay here? Wait - what's this? The ground is shattered?

=====

Mission

Overdive into one of the reinforcements and open a path to the core.

=====

(Sure enough, separating that team from everyone else, is that the ground is torn in three. Needing to press forward, she overdives into the new reinforcement, and takes on more Twisted. A battle on three fronts, Aya struggles to fight them all off, but manages to do so.)

----- - Chapter 2

(She heads further in, as she comes across a league of soldiers preparing their next move. As she enters, she overhears a conversation.)

Alpha Team: Bourgeois: How's Team Gamma doing up ahead?

Alpha Team: Rockel: They've run into trouble with this new Twisted.

(Approach the lone soldier)

Alpha Team: Potempa: I almost hate to say it, but I think this might be...

(Approach the two soldiers to the left)

Alpha Team: Bourgeois: The reinforcements are badly scattered.

Alpha Team: Rockel: If we don't focus our efforts, they'll pick us off one by one.

(If there is more than one elite soldier present, approach the soldiers)

Platoon Sergeant Blake: What are the chances we'll make it back alive?

Master Sergeant Brennan: Not zero, anyway.

Staff Sergeant Thompson: Just focus on the task at hand and we'll be fine.

Platoon Sergeant Blake: Easy for you to say - you're single. My daughter's barely three months old!

Sergeant Clennell: Women are strong. Your wife'll do a great job raising her on her own.

Platoon Sergeant Blake: Maybe.

(Approach them again)

Platoon Sergeant Blake: My wife, though...she gets lonely think about that.

(If there is not, approach those same soldiers)

Alpha Team Member: There're no natural enemies at the top of the food chain.

(With her brief respite over, she starts heading onwards, as Maeda talks over the radio)

Kunihiko Maeda: [The Twisted will gather here to venture into the past. It's natural instinct to return to the womb. Hyde Bohr has something else up his sleeve. The Grand Babel isn't used to travel hundreds or thousands of years back into the past. It's likely he's returning to several years ago.]

(She moves on, and as she does, she finds a mysterious blue wall. Two soldiers jump down to join her.)

Gamma Team Member: This blue wall - It might be risky, but why don't we try a grenade?

(Aya throws the grenade, as a twisted forms itself behind it, as the wall slowly goes down)

Soldier: Looks like we've got company.

Soldier 2: We'll cover you.

(As the wall collapses into the ground and the Twisted reveals itself, it seems to be the new Twisted the soldiers earlier were talking about. Behind the Twisted are three orbs.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [Aya, these are Mudflaps. They're a bit troublesome. Soldiers are getting knocked back and their formations aren't doing any good.]

(Starting with the orbs first, Aya proceeds to take out the powerful Twisted as if it were any other. Felling it, she soon realises what makes this one truly

powerful. She soon sees an ethereal version of the Twisted come out of its body and chase after the closest human. Once it makes contact, it comes back to life, and fires off a strange energy, one that turns humans into Twisted! Realising this Twisted has similar powers to the Queen, Aya Overdive Kills the monster, to ensure that it has no body to return to.)

Gamma Team Member: Did it work? That's one tricky bastard. Try not to engage it.

(With the Twisted finally gone and the way open, she heads to the next area. As she does, Maeda briefs her on what's happening ahead.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [He's killing countless Twisted effortlessly. The High Ones are even more powerful than we expected. He must have been fighting the Twisted through time and space.]

(As she heads forward, she finds another blue wall. As she approaches it, a large wave of Twisted appear.)

Soldier: Enemy contact!

(Three orbs. An endless wave of Twisted will spawn unless she finds an opening to destroy the three orbs creating them. She's in a very tight spot, however she and the soldiers somehow manage to pick off the Twisted one by one till she grabs an opening, and destroys the orbs. With them gone, they focus their attention on the remaining Twisted, and kill them all. The further in she goes, the more powerful the enemies become. She heads onward to the next area.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [It looks like a fight is inevitable with every encounter. Either the Twisted are out for blood and won't let an enemy slip away- Or he's trying to lure you out.]

(As she moves on, she finds a well barricaded area, with soldiers hiding behind every one of them, as a group of Snatchers appear to greet them. Such dangerous creatures, capable of homing in on targets, as well as blinding any who get to close to it. She fights well, and the group of Snatchers are destroyed. However, the way forward won't open. It's not long before soon, the soldiers are alerted to something.)

Soldier: Hey, you see that?

Soldier 2: Man, I think we're in trouble here!

(Another Mudflap. Even with numbers on her side, this enemy is dangerous. She knows better this time, it won't rise again if it's finished off with an Overdive Kill. It's tough work, but Aya and the group manage to fell the beast. It writhes in pain as the way forward is open, and she moves on.)

----- - Chapter 3

(Here, she is able to take a quick break, along with a large group of soldiers)

Gamma Team: Sandtler: How's Beta coming along?

Gamma Team: Santos: Still scattered.

Gamma Team: Sandtler: The staging ground should be nearby. Hope we can rendezvous with them.

(Approach the two soldiers to the right)

Gamma Team: Santos: It's like we're being drawn further and further in.

Gamma Team: Sandtler: Keep the creepy comments to yourself. I'm uneasy enough as it is.

(If a number of elite soldiers are present, approach the soldiers on the left)

Platoon Sergeant Blake: Hey, take a picture. I want to send it to my family.

Platoon Sergeant Pryce: Your daughter's still an infant, though, right?

Platoon Sergeant Blake: What's your point?

Warrant Officer Sadler: If she grows up and finds out she looks like her dead dad, she's gonna hate you.

Staff Sergeant Hawkins: Hell, I once talked to a gorilla thinking it was you.

Platoon Sergeant Blake: You jerks don't know what it feels like to meet your baby girl, then turn round and go to war.

(Approach those soldiers again)

Platoon Sergeant Blake: No problem - my girl looks like her mom.

(If the elite soldiers aren't present, approach those same soldiers)

Gamma Team Member: What the hell is going on? Why do I get the feeling the world is coming to an end?

(Aya heads deeper in the Babel. She finds herself fairly deep in the Babel, the walls are of a different tinge, this time of green. As she moves on, she hears Maeda over the radio.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [He was just there, Aya. You're closing in on him.]

(She soon finds herself in a narrow corridor, as Beans appear to block her way.)

Beta Team: Pachale: Dammit - a dead end! Where's the rest of our platoon?

Kunihiko Maeda: [This doesn't look good. There's no way out, and no choice but to go further in.]

=====
Mission
Destroy the blue wall and secure a path to the core.
=====

(The beans disappear, as they teleport to a more favourable attacking position. Aya takes this chance to head for the blue wall, and destroy it. As she does, the Beans disappear. The wall collapses, and another Bean appears. With the blue wall closer to her this time, she manages to grenade it, and watches the Twisted simply disappear. As she moves onward, she knows what to expect. She

can see her way is blocked, yet the room is empty. Knowing it's a trap, she moves towards her destination, and Beans, backed up by a Mudflap appear behind her.)

Soldier: Link up! Front line's made enemy contact.

Soldier 2: I got your back!

Beta Team: Altschul: Hang in there - the staging ground is just ahead.

(The battle is extremely fierce, the enemies are of extreme power and defense. The battle is long, as friendlies become Twisted before Aya's eyes. It takes a long time, but she defeats all of the Twisted, and she's able to progress. Little does she know what's in store for her as she moves onward. Her way up is blocked, and there are no soldiers at the top. Her way back, is now blocked. And from the orbs she can't aim at spawn an endless number of Rollers. This was the trial of her life. The endless torrent continue attacking the soldiers, as Aya attempts to dwindle their numbers. After a while, the worse possible scenario occurs. A different Twisted appears, this one being a Mudflap.)

Soldier: This is endless!

Soldier 2: Men, hold the line!

(What started out as incredible, now became impossible. The Mudflap simply turns others into Twisted, as the Rollers continue to pick off the rest. They soon hear something however, over one of the walls.)

Alpha Team Member: Prepare to place C4!

Alpha Team Member: Ready!

Alpha Team Member: Three, two, one - breach!

(Boom! The ground shakes as a wall to her side breaks down, revealing some awesome reinforcements.)

Soldier: We're going in! Cover us!

Soldier 2: Don't back down! We've got this!

Beta Team Member: Reinforcements? Our backup's here!?

Beta Team Member: It's one of our Humvees!

Sergeant Donovan: The other teams are meeting up now, too. Get this area under control, it'll be our beachhead into the interior.

(Aya Overdives into the Sergeant, and takes control of the Humvee. What power, it doesn't take long before Aya fires lead into the Mudflap. Whilst it will seek out a human to make itself rise again, it will be weaker than before, and Aya will be ready for it. She fires off at all the Rollers coming in, careful to protect the Humvee from attacks, as she can't afford to lose this weapon. The battle becomes a true war zone, as the battle rages on. After a while, she hears a voice coming from the top area.)

Master Sergeant Farnell: We're at the base! Alpha, Beta, do you copy? You guys still alive!?

Alpha Team Member: Reinforcements! Great timing!

Beta Team Member: Destroy the orbs!

Master Sergeant Farnell: Roger that! Commencing orb elimination...

(Note, if all the orbs have been destroyed before Farnell arrives, the conversation will be different)

Master Sergeant Farnell: We're at the base! Alpha, Beta, do you copy? You guys still alive!?

Beta Team: Jover: Looks like we're a little late. The monsters are nearly all gone.

Master Sergeant Farnell: Excellent. We've secured an advance route. The final rendezvous is up through there.

=====

Mission

Hold down the fort!

=====

=====

Mission

Destroy the upper orbs.

=====

(The battle that was destined to last forever was now about to end. Aya Overdives into one of the incoming soldiers up top, as she's greeted by another Mudflap and more Rollers. Carefully, she's able to fire off some powerful shots to destroy the orbs up the top, finally breaking the endless cycle. She continues fighting her new enemies at the top as Maeda speaks with her.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [The time-space distortion is just getting bigger. The void in time and space is approaching. (laughs) And I'm going to get my hands on a High One. (chuckles) I'm going to culture it and compare it with you, Aya...]

(The fight drags on, as she Overdives into the Humvee once more, firing off at the Mudflap and last remaining Rollers. This was a tremendous battle, as Aya, at long last, destroys the last of the Twisted, and brings the place under control.)

----- - Chapter 4

(Tired, she heads on to the next area, where a large amount of troops are taking refuge, as she joins them.)

Alpha Team: Xie: The staging ground is just ahead, eh?

Gamma Team: Malo: Wonder how many survivors there are.

Alpha Team: Xie: We'll just keep fighting using whoever's left.

(If the Sergeants are alive, approach the nearest soldiers)

Platoon Sergeant Blake: Did you hear about Art?

Platoon Sergeant Aston: I heard he was promoted to second class for being killed in action.

Sergeant Donovan: So that makes him a captain?

Platoon Sergeant Blake: Art had a daughter, too. An infant, just like mine.

Master Sergeant Farnell: I didn't know that.

Platoon Sergeant Blake: Titles, schmitles. Die and you're of no use to anyone. Least of all your family.

(Approach the Sergeants again)

Platoon Sergeant Blake: It's only going to get tougher from here on out. Nobody better die on me!

(If the Sergeants are not present, approach those same soldiers)

Soldier: I'm sick of this hellhole. Wish I was back home with my girl.

(Approach the two soldiers towards the exit)

Alpha Team: Xie: Look how far we've come! The rendezvous point is just ahead.

Gamma Team: Malo: This is all-out war with all the troops we can muster. But how many of us will make it to the rendezvous?

(She heads onward, tired, yet focused on the task ahead. As she heads forward, she can hear a large Twisted forming in the room below.)

Platoon Sergeant Blake: What the hell is that?

Second Lieutenant Nicolson: This can't be good.

(She drops down and approaches the unknown creature. It soon forms and reveals itself to be the most horrifying Twisted of all.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [A-Aya!]

Platoon Sergeant Blake: A-A Reaper!?

Second Lieutenant Nicolson: Oh, no... What's that doing here?

Platoon Sergeant Blake: Dammit! This is our rendezvous point! Kill it before it wipes us all out!

(Aya is trapped in the Reaper's hunting ground. She Overdives from soldier to soldier, desperate to get away, however, it seems to know which one is Aya, and continues following her as she Overdives. None of her weapons work. Even once she staggers the monster enough, she still can't harm it with an Overdive Kill. She's in the worst possible position. Reinforcements soon arrive, one of which carrying a very powerful weapon.)

Beta Team: Flanagan: I can back you up! I know how to work the cannon!

Kunihiko Maeda: [Aya, it's a new weapon. Dive into the soldier with the cannon! (laughs) You've lucked out again.]

(Aya finds the soldier carrying the new weapon and dives into him)

Kunihiko Maeda: [Aya! You can use the laser weapon, the Berserker! This is the only weapon that can penetrate the Reaper's hard outer shell. With this, you can destroy this beast!]

(What a ferocious monster! Despite the new laser weapon, it doesn't do much damage, however, it's the best she's got. The titanic battle continues, as more soldiers swarm in hoping to kill the Reaper. It takes a long time, but the Berserker finally kills the Reaper. It writhes around in pain as the soldiers celebrate on felling such a powerful creature)

Soldier: Yeah! Woo! Ha ha we got you!

Soldier 2: I'll be damned, we did it!

Soldier 3: You had that coming!

(The soldiers celebrate, as Aya notices something is off. She should've been able to progress, yet the way forward is still blocked. She turns around and fears the worst. A strange energy engulfs around the Reaper, the soldiers watch on, dumbfounded.)

Soldier: What? I thought we killed that thing!

Soldier 2: The Reaper's back up and running! That thing is still alive, spread out!

(The Reaper comes back to life, as quick and ferocious as ever. However, it's outer shell is now gone, leaving the thing vulnerable to conventional weapons. It's a tough fight, but Aya and the soldiers finally destroy the Reaper, once and for all, Aya finishing it with an Overdive Kill. Finally, she can move on.)

----- - Chapter 5

(The soldiers are recovering from their recent fight. Both Aya and Maeda know what's to come. Hyde Bohr is just up ahead.)

Kunihiko Maeda: [It's almost time. Up ahead is the Babel's core - the area where Overdive is possible. Hyde is there, Aya. It's time to face him. There's no need to thank me. You have been a fascinating subject to analyze. (laughs) You are now and forever my main subject of research. No matter what happens to the world, you will always be the center of my universe. (laughs)]

(Approach the first group of soldiers)

Beta Team: Nussbaum: The core is up ahead. Time to end this - this nightmare.

Gamma Team: Henrich: Well, I'm still alive. Does that make me lucky or unlucky?

Beta Team: Nussbaum: The only one who's lucky is whoever's left standing when this is all over.

(If the Sergeants are still alive, approach the Sergeants)

Platoon Sergeant Blake: How old was your daughter again, sir?

Second Lieutenant Nicolson: Four, why?

Platoon Sergeant Blake: That's such a cute age. Aren't you afraid of leaving her fatherless?

Second Lieutenant Nicolson: Of course I am. But if we don't destroy the Twisted, my daughter will have no future at all.

Platoon Sergeant Blake: Spoken like a true soldier... but when my time comes, I'd rather be with my family.

Second Lieutenant Nicolson: You're getting soft. Bury those feelings until you can embrace your family again.

(Approach the Sergeants again)

Platoon Sergeant Blake: It's a miracle we made it this far. Hopefully, another miracle will get me home to my family.

(If the Sergeants aren't alive, approach those same soldiers)

Alpha Team Member: In war, whoever's left...is right. Hell, our next president might be a Twisted.

(It's time to go. Aya leaves the soldiers. She runs through a short, narrow corridor, before dropping down into a wide, circular area)

[53]

February 16, 2014 22:40:06
Real Time Overdive

(There is a large portal on the ceiling, as Hyde speaks)

Hyde Bohr: I've been trapped in the ring of time. (Hyde is walking directly underneath the portal, on the ground) The Twisted come from the future and I destroy them. And eventually I fall. When I do, I wake up at the church on a snowy day. And the cycle repeats itself. But that my friend is about to end.

(He turns around, as Aya Brea walks towards him, her clothes ripped and torn, covered in dirt and blood.)

Hyde Bohr: Who was it that ordered you here, Agent Brea?

Aya Brea: It was no one.

Hyde Bohr: What a brave soul you are. (heh)

Aya Brea: I just want to know one thing. Why did you... (she raises her handgun) put me up against the High Ones?

Hyde Bohr: There's something I desire... and it's beyond that door. We are at war with the Twisted. Every time one of us dies, the time-space power structure is consequently redesigned and the Babel grows in strength. (heh) And that's what I used as an advantage.

(A montage of video, showing Aya fighting Emily Jefferson, Gabrielle Monsigny and Kyle Madigan are shown, as Hyde speaks over it)

Hyde Bohr: Our species become the foundation of the Grand Babel. (He walks towards Aya) We were successful, as we unlocked the doors to Zero.

Aya Brea: What about all of your friends? And the people that are important to me.

Hyde Bohr: I gave them the freedom to doubt. (He disappears and reappears behind Aya) You dared to trust me, Aya.

(He attacks her, swinging his arm as Aya dodges. She raises her weapon, but he knocks her arm away, before knocking her to the floor with some powerful strength, Aya taken completely off guard.)

Hyde Bohr: You scared, Aya? (She tries to compose herself and aim her weapon, still lying down) Or are you in fact enjoying this?

(Aya fires a shot at his feet, his foot slightly hesitating before coming to a stop. Aya starts to stand up.)

Aya Brea: I can handle this. Everyone else did!

Hyde Bohr: Then come. (He starts hovering, and glowing an ominous light) I will be the one to show you the truth.

(Hyde laughs as he transforms, growing all sorts of arms from his back. The soldiers watch on, horrified.)

Soldier: L-look at that!

Soldier 2: What is that!?

(His transformation finished, he runs around the room, quick as a flash, firing off countless projectiles. At times, he grows to double Aya's size, and swings his entire body as if it were made of rubber, but as sharp as any sword. His moves are completely erratic, throwing Aya completely off. Utilizing all the skills she has learnt throughout her time at the CTI and since, she manages to severely weaken Hyde, and Overdive Kill him)

*****[54]

(She's remembering more of what happened at the church. Kyle, looking smart, and Aya, in her wedding dress. Kyle, the priest and Aya are shot. Aya stumbles for her handgun. She swings it past the SWAT team that fired upon her and aims at a shocked Eve. Aya fires, and shoots Eve through her chest, as Eve collapses, dead.)

(Back in the present, Aya is shocked, she has finally seen the truth)

Aya Brea: I did it?

February 16, 2014 22:54:41

Real Time Overdive

(Aya falls to her knees, as Hyde stands before her)

Aya Brea: I shot Eve?

Hyde Bohr: Yes. To stop the awakening of Eve, the Mother.

Aya Brea: Eve is... Eve is the Mother?

Hyde Bohr: Even if what awaits you is the guilty, horrible truth?

(Aya walks towards him, gun in hand)

Aya Brea: I'm gonna save her! This has nothing to do with you!

Hyde Bohr: I want the same thing as you do, Aya.

(Hyde pauses as he's grabbed her attention)

Hyde Bohr: I want to surpass time and make my way to the Mother. That's all I really want - I swear to you.

(Aya slowly raises her weapon, and takes a deep breath)

Aya Brea: You stay away from her!

Hyde Bohr: Let's end this now. Who will witness Time Zero? Is it one of us? Or, perhaps?

(Hyde laughs as he engulfs himself in a bright, white light)

(Hyde is still laughing as he transforms into the hideous form Aya previous saw at the Great Babel's core.)

Hyde Bohr: The playing field is equal now.

(People appear and disappear out of nowhere at a frantic pace)

Hyde Bohr: Overdive.

(Hyde disappears and reappears in the body of someone else. He has well and truly Overdived. Aya, however, can't do the same thing. Hyde fires off huge amounts of projectiles at her. She counters, but instead of hurting Hyde, he simply Overdives out, leaving her having slain the body he was a part of. He constantly moves around, too fast, too erratic for her. Should Aya manage to take out a number of Hyde's bodies, he will Overdive out of the area, and taunt her from afar.)

Hyde Bohr: Why choose to get hurt?

Hyde Bohr: You have no chance.

Hyde Bohr: Oh, how you've changed.

Hyde Bohr: That's the way it's done.

(Despite her attempts to kill him, he pins her down, as she falls to the floor, close to death.)

(Aya is lying in a white realm, as four people hover around her. Cray, Blank, Gabrielle and Kyle are all floating around her.)

Thelonious Cray: We meet again. Use anything: dive into anyone. I'll allow it. Stay alive, Aya!

Blank: You can dive into me. Show me a new world, Aya!

Gabrille Monsigny: I want you to dive into me. The tears and the sadness - they have to end.

Kyle Madigan: Now, go! Fight for you and no one else. I love you.

(Aya is Overdived back into the battle, as she finds those same people hovering on all sides of Hyde. She can dive into any of them.)

Thelonious Cray: Overdive and attack, as many times as necessary!

Kyle Madigan: We'll guide you, Aya. Now! Dive.

Gabrielle Monsigny: We'll find Hyde. You just dive.

Blank: If Hyde gets away from you, dive to hunt him down.

(The people closest to her are now giving her the strength and ability to take down Hyde. The amount of stationary people in the square is next to none, as Aya Overdives constantly back and forth between her friends. Hyde, who seemed too powerful before, is now even with Aya. He soon surrounds her with bodies, as they spin in a circle around her. Here she is alone, there is nowhere to overdive, and no way to escape.)

Hyde Bohr: It's time to pray.

(As the bodies around her suddenly stop, Hyde fires at Aya.)

Hyde Bohr: You're finished!

(Aya dodges madly, avoiding Hyde's onslaught. She fires at every body she can, finally finding Hyde. The bodies all disappear, and Aya's friends come back to her. Aya continues to fight Hyde with all her might, and finally defeats him, finishing the battle in an Overdive Kill.)

(The world is now completely black)

Hyde Bohr: Let's go beyond Zero.

(There is a bright area of blood floating in the air in front of her in this otherwise devoid area, as Hyde speaks to her in a monstrous tone.)

Hyde Bohr: Can't avoid evolution.

Hyde Bohr: To the other side of the cycle.

Hyde Bohr: Time is the judge of all.

(Aya has dived into the subconscious world of the High Ones, a terrifying world, with blood bubbles floating everywhere. Ahead of her, where the blood once was, Hyde appears forth from it. Hyde, in his true form, twisted and ugly, with tentacles coming out of his back again. Almost every part of his body spins around, similar to the other High Ones. Aya finds an incredible inner strength, and starts a permanent Liberation, as she prepares to take on Hyde.)

(Aya fires off an endless volley of shots at Hyde, as they fight out an incredible battle. Hyde shoots homing fireballs and charges at Aya when he can. Her Liberation ability is weakened every time she takes a hit, she has to be careful, she has to overcome him. Soon, he starts making ghostly copies of himself, and ramming himself into Aya. Aya continues firing her Liberation abilities, till, at long last, she defeats Hyde, using Overdive Kill to finish him off.)

Hyde Bohr: Eve - why?

(In the strange realm of blood, where Emily, Kyle and the others disappeared from, Hyde too, is there, fighting off the light, disappearing before her

eyes.)

Hyde Bohr: You can't stop the progression of time. Aya Brea! You will be forced to commit another sin against your wishes...

(Hyde rapidly disappears, screaming as he does so. With him now gone, she looks down.)

Aya Brea: Chief. What were your true intentions? You were always there with a kind word for me. Was that all a lie? (She holds herself at that) Or was it-?

(She looks ahead, as a portal appears before her)

Aya Brea: It's Time Zero.

(She holds her hand out, and slowly walks towards it)

Aya Brea: The place where eternity begins.

(She walks into it, as is engulfed in the light)

[64]

December 24, 2010 13:00:00

The Past -Overdive-

Time Zero

(Snow is falling outside a church, as two girls can be heard laughing. Gabrielle, Emily and Cray are standing outside the church, the doors shut.)

Gabrielle Monsigny: Where's the happy couple?

Thelonious Cray: They should be here soon. But the bouquet is mine!

Emily Jefferson: Huh?

Gabrielle Monsigny: What?

Thelonious Cray: What? There's no law saying a man can't have it.

Gabrielle Monsigny: You're such an idiot. She already said I could have it.

(The screen goes to black)

Eve Brea: Congratulations, Aya.

(We see from Eve's point of view. Inside the church, she looks at Aya and Kyle at the altar. She turns to the side, and finds Hyde sitting in the front row, a pew across from her. She turns back to the two. Aya smiles at Kyle, as he smiles back. Suddenly, a SWAT team run through the church, into the aisle. Aya and Kyle turn to look. Quick and without hesitation, the team unload their automatic weapons, violently shooting the priest down. They continue firing, Kyle is hit with a load of rounds, blood spurting out each time, as he falls on the floor, covered in blood, full of holes. Hyde turns and fires on the SWAT team, but they shoot his pistol away, the gun landing near Aya, who collapses, after being shot twice in her left breast. Eve has ducked behind the front pew, and is horrified as she watches Aya get shot down. As Aya collapses, she glows an incredible light, as the SWAT team move up the aisle. Aya's light glows ever brighter, as Eve screams.)

Eve: Aya!

(From Aya's view, a SWAT officer stands over her, aiming his weapon. Suddenly, Aya shoots back. She then shoots the rest of the team in the head, as they all collapse to the ground. Aya then turns to Eve, who now collapsed, but with no bullet wound. Aya's gaze becomes hazy...)

(Still in the church, Aya is looking down at herself, still gripping Hyde's handgun, breathing heavily.)

Aya Brea: I'm...Aya.

(Around her, Kyle and Eve lie dead, as she is covered in blood, her bullet wounds penetrating her dress. She's still in a panicked state.)

Aya Brea: No. Who am I? I don't-

(Suddenly, she hears Hyde, who is nowhere to be seen)

Hyde Bohr: So the past repeats itself. Oh, Great Mother Eve, return to your original vessel!

(Aya starts to glow a red, ominous light, and screams as the world around her turns blue, and she's engulfed in that light.)

(Hyde, walks over to Eve, who is lying on the floor inside the church)

Hyde Bohr: I've been hiding inside of you. I wanted to surpass the wall of time.

(He stands over her, as Eve starts to get up)

Eve Brea: I'm...Eve?

(Hyde bends over to her)

Hyde Bohr: Yes, you are Eve Brea. Time Zero is when you dove into Aya's body and that is when your memory was taken from you.

(Eve remembers Aya being shot. At that, she gets up. She speaks through what happened.)

Eve Brea: Aya was lying on the ground... (Hyde stands up) I-I wanted to...to save her. Someone was walking towards us. (Hyde walks forward as Eve continues to step back away from him) I was desperate.

Hyde Bohr: That's the very moment when the Overdive was born - (he slams his fists in front of her face) when both of your souls collided. In return, Aya Brea's soul - it was destroyed.

(At this, he gives a great smile)

Eve Brea: You're lying!

(Back to when Aya was on the ground, crawling over to grab Hyde's gun, Aya aims at Eve, who's shocked, before hearing a SWAT member move closer towards her. Aya turns and shoots the man, before she's shot again in her left breast. Another SWAT member moves up to her, as Eve & Aya start glowing. Hyde Bohr speaks over the top of the scene. The Hyde Bohr of then watches on in glee.)

Hyde Bohr: Aya didn't shoot you. You're the one who destroyed her soul.

(Eve, in her purest, naked form, Overdives into Aya)

Hyde Bohr: That's what happened at Time Zero.

(Back to Hyde and Eve. Hyde walks past her as he explains what truly happened)

Hyde Bohr: Fragments of Aya's soul were scattered to all corners of time and space only to become reborn as what we call the Twisted. And your body's deterioration gave birth to life forms with your memories - the High Ones. Eve and Aya - you two were the cause of the birth of two new species. And that is Time Zero.

(Aya and Kyle lie dead around her, as Hyde sits down on one of the steps leading to the altar.)

Eve Brea: So then it's all my fault.

Hyde Bohr: The cycle repeats itself. But there's no need for sorrow. This is where a change in the cycle will begin. Your body will soon be destroyed and again they will be transformed into the High Ones.

(From outside, there is frantic banging on the churches front door by Cray, Gabrielle and Emily, calling out to Aya and Eve)

Thelonious Cray: Aya! Are you okay!

Gabrielle Monsigny: Aya! Please!

Emily Jefferson: Eve! Aya!

Gabrielle Monsigny: Say something!

Thelonious Cray: Stay back! I'll break it down!

(Cray grunts as he tries to smash through)

Eve Brea: Everyone's-

Hyde Bohr: Your soul has returned to where it should be, Eve. Listen to me. Before your body is destroyed, take me in.

(Hyde has stood up, his arms wide open, as Eve starts to panic)

Hyde Bohr: You can avoid destruction and experience a new birth. That's the sole reason I stand here before you now. I have come here to graciously offer myself to the Mother.

(Eve is still panicking, as Hyde starts making his way to the altar)

Hyde Bohr: You will then be born again and your descendants will be advanced life forms with the ability to ultimately end the war against the Twisted. I will remain inside of you and watch as the new future unfolds in front of you.

(Eve, in uneven steps, starts walking towards him)

Eve Brea: But will the people that are important to me be there?

Hyde Bohr: People? (He turns at this) They are nothing, just a part of our evolutionary process.

(She falls, head in her hands)

Eve Brea: No!

(Hyde, smiling, walks up to her)

Hyde Bohr: I'm not going to let you go. (He forcibly lifts her head up towards him) If you don't like it, you can just become a part of me.

(Hyde glows sickly orange, as he raises his arm, now engulfed in that light, as Eve can do nothing but watch)

Hyde Bohr: Let's dream together. (His face starts to look less human) The same dream.

(The light from his arm engulfs the church, before a gun goes off, with blood spilling in front of Eve. Hyde Bohr has been shot. He lets go of Eve, as he stumbles backwards. Aya was still alive, she made the shot.)

Aya Brea: Leave her alone, will you?

Eve Brea: Aya!

(Hyde is now collapsed on the the altar steps, with a gun shot wound to the chest, struggling to get himself up, gasping for air. Aya walks between the two, one arm on her wound.)

Hyde Bohr: What? Aya's soul should be gone!

Aya Brea: Well, it's already been destroyed.

(She fires multiple rounds at Hyde)

Aya Brea: Sweet dreams.

(She lets off a final round, blood spraying out of Hyde, leaving him dead. Eve gasps at this, her head down, trying not to watch. With Hyde now dead, Aya grasps her wound, as she turns to Eve. She holds her gun up to herself.)

Aya Brea: It's your future now.

(She smiles as she holds the gun by its end, reaching it out to Eve)

Aya Brea: I want you to have this.

(Aya's still smiling, as Eve stands up)

Eve Brea: Then, I was the one who...

(Aya still reaches out, gesturing to Eve to take her gun)

Aya Brea: Listen. You need to aim here.

(She points to where her heart should be, Eve shocked to hear this)

Aya Brea: Right now!

Eve Brea: I just can't! I can't do this!

Aya Brea: Of course you can do it, go on.

(Eve, close to tears)

Eve Brea: I just want you to stay.

(Aya turns around to Kyle, motionless)

Aya Brea: I wish I could've...exchanged my vows with Kyle.

Eve Brea: I always... I always wanted to be just like you. You're so strong and you're so kind...

(Aya can't help but smile at this, as Eve continues crying)

Eve Brea: I don't - I just can't...

(Eve starts glowing blue, as Aya gives in to her, and embraces her. The two hold each other, both of them crying, Eve glowing brighter. Aya lets go of her, and lovingly moves her hand over Eve's face. Aya puts her hand down.)

Aya Brea: Eve. (She steps back, her gun now aimed at Eve) The one who can end this is you.

(The two Overdive. Naked and pure, they hold each other close, as they switch positions. Aya Overdives into Eve's body, as Eve Overdives into Aya's.)

(Eve, in Aya's body, can't suppress her feelings about this. She breathes heavily, as Aya, in Eve's body, slowly raises her arms, smiling as she does. Aya is close to death from her wounds already, as she takes a good look at her sister, Eve, and sees the true woman behind her skin. With a heavy heart, she fires at her sister's.)

Aya Brea: I won't disappear.

***** [65]

(A church bell chimes as Eve cries. Kyle is dead. Aya is dead. And Eve is now in her sister's body, the only one alive, as she cries and cries into her hands, kneeling down in front of the sister she just killed. However, she hears a distance voice, one that's not quite in this room)

Kyle Madigan: Can you hear me? Miss Crybaby.

(Aya snaps out of it, looking at Kyle)

Aya Brea: Kyle!

Kyle Madigan: Do you remember what our rings mean? What we wished for?

(Aya is now at Kyle's side, feeling his lifeless hand)

Aya Brea: Of course. That our love is eternal.

Kyle Madigan: That's right, Aya. I want you to believe in eternity. I want you to believe we're going to surpass death and even time, and we're going to meet again someday. (She caresses his face) Until then, don't forget our promise to each other.

(Aya cries, as her tears fall down onto Kyle's face. He felt them, his eye twitched at them so close to his eye. He opens his eyes, and sees Aya kneeling down before him.)

Kyle Madigan: Merry Christmas.

(She kisses him as the two of them glow a bright, yellow light together. The real Aya Brea, speaks off in the distance as Kyle did.)

Aya Brea: What led you here was hope for tomorrow.

(The two of them stop glowing, as Aya looks around. She stands up, calling out to her sister)

Aya Brea: Aya?

Aya Brea: Smile and walk toward the future. I'll be watching over you.

(Aya looks sad, but she nods. She looks out at the sun beaming through the church window, the direction of Aya's voice, as her sister's voice keeps talking.)

Aya Brea: Well, I'll do my best.

(Aya's dress now has no blood on it, and Kyle, lying down, no longer has any wounds. Eve's body is gone. In the church is just the two of them. The screen turns to white, as Eve, in Aya's body, speaks over the top of the scenery of the church.)

Aya Brea: A world where she doesn't exist- That's the world she hoped for.

(Aya and Kyle stand together at the altar, the priest with them. Kyle is beaming, though Aya is withdrawn a little, before smiling in turn.)

Priest: Do you Aya Brea, take Kyle Madigan, to be your lawfully wedded husband, to have and to hold, from this day forward, for better or for worse, for richer or poorer, in sickness and in health, till death do you part?

Aya Brea: I do.

December 24, 2010 13:04:59

(The two of them face the priest, as they turn to face each other. Aya looks down, as Kyle laughs.)

Kyle Madigan: You don't have to be anyone else. Eve.

(She's surprised, she didn't want him to find out. He gently takes the ring from her hand.)

Kyle Madigan: I want you to live your own life. We'll watch over you. (He looks at his own wedding ring) Me and Aya.

(She looks down, as Kyle smiles at her)

Kyle Madigan: What I'd give to see her smile again.

Aya Brea: Kyle-

(She's nervous at his request at first, but she soon gives a smile from Aya's body)

Kyle Madigan: I'm going on a journey to find eternity.

(He walks down from the altar, as Eve looks saddened. He soon turns back to her.)

Kyle Madigan: Eve! One more thing. Happy birthday.

(At that, she truly smiles)

Director

Hajime Tabata

Creative Producer & Character Designer

Tetsuya Nomura

Art Director

Isamu Kamikokuryo

Scenario Director

Motomu Toriyama

3D Engine Programmer

Koji Sugimoto

Lead Battle System Designer

Tomotaka Shiroichi

Lead Battle Enemy Designer

Tomokazu Shibata

Lead Level Designer

Yuichi Tsuchiya

Lead Event Planner

Takanori Nakayama

VFX Firector & Technical Artist

Shigeyuki Ohno

Lead Concept Artist

Toshitaka Matsuda

Lead Enemy Artist

Tetsu Tsukamoto

Lead Character Modeling Artist

Nozomu Nishiiri

Lead Character Texture Artist

Takahiro Matsumoto

Lead Animation Artist

Manabu Inokuchi

Event Scene Director

Toshiyuki Momose

Lead Level Artist

Kenzo Kanzaki

Lead Background Artist

Yasuyuki Matsunami

Lead Menu Artist
Koichi Akiyama

Movie Director
Kazuyuki Ikumori

Composers
Yoko Shimomura
Mitsuto Suzuki

Chief Sound Designer
Masami Abe

Project Manager
Tatsuya Nonaka

Publicity Producer
Kakuko Obinata

Producer
Yoshinori Kitase

Theme Song
Superfly
Warner Music Japan Inc.

[Cast]
Voice Actors
Aya Brea
Yvonne Strahovski

Kyle Madigan
Jensen Ackles

Eve Brea
Molly Quinn

Hyde Bohr
James M. Connor

Kunihiko Maeda
Joe J. Thomas

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen
Joe Smith

Thelonious Cray
Chris Jai Alex

Gabrielle Monsigny
Melinda Hill

Blank
Patrick Cavanaugh

Emily Jefferson
Natalie Lander

Additional Voices

Brad Benedict
Andy Chanley
Mark Deakins
Doug Erholtz
Grant George
Heather Halley
Shane Johnson
Karissa Staples
Adrienne Wilkinson
Travis Willingham

Motion Actors

Kaori Kawabuchi
Keiichi Wada
Tony Hosokawa
Kenji Hata
Teruaki Ogawa

=====

[Planning]

Writers

Moku Tochibori
Kazuhiko yajima
Sara Okabe
Toshimitsu Takeuchi

Battle System Designer

Hiroyuki Kaneko

Level Designers

Ryoji Uchimichi
Yasuaki Nasu
Sayako Ozono
Tetsuya Watanbe

Chief Continuity Designer

Hiroyuki Shimadu

[Programming]

Development Assistant

Masaki Kobayashi

VFX Programmer

Kazuaki Takemura

Programmers

Yoji Shirakami
Minseob Lee

[Character Modeling]

Character Modeling Artists

Tomohiko Goto
Satoshi Otani

Tomohiro Tokoro
Hirohito Furuzono
Nobuhiro Goto

Character Modeling Supervisor
Tomohiro Kayano

[Character Texture]
Sub Leader Character Texture Artist
Yuichiro Kojima

Character Texture Artists
Keiji Inoue
Kazuhiro Okawa
Ryotaro Hashimoto
Rie Koyama
Wataru Bantani
Haruna Kato
Dai Suzuki

Character Texture Supervisors
Tomohiro Hasegawa
Masaaki Kazeno

2D Artists
Mihoko Ishii
Kaoru Kawaguchi

[Character Animation]
Battle Animation Artists
Yoshiyuki Oku
Akihiko Kishi

Lead Facial Animation Artist
Akira Iwasawa

Facial Animation Artists
Kayoko Yajima
Haruka suenaga
Satoko Funakubo
Kiyoshi Iwabuchi

Animation Supervisor
Tatsuya Kando

[Background Graphics]
BG Concept Artists
Takashi Honjo
Shinji Hidaka
Kiyoshi Arai
Koto Niihara
Seiji Watanabe
Takehiko Yamamoto

Background Graphic Artists
Manabu Daishima
Ryo Hasegawa

Ryoto Shinzato
Eiji Saito
Hitoshi Sugawara
Junichi Miyajima
Yoshiko Higohashi
Yoshiki Takanashi
Shihori Tanzawa

[VFX & Composites]

VFX Artists
Naoki Kurita
Akiko Yamaguchi

VFX Supervisor
Tadachika Iima

[Menu]

Menu Artist
Eri Fujidai

[Movies]

Layout Lead Artists
Shuzo Tadokoro
Ayako Hayashi

Layout Artists
Kenichi Toguchi
Hiroyuki Honda
Ken Okazaki
Yasuhiro Kawakami

Animation Lead Artists
Hirotaka Sawada
Ryohei Sakumi

Animation Artists
Akemi Kawasaki
Wataru Shiraishi
Shigeru Kawamura
Mio Shoji
Hikaru Murakami

Sets & Props Lead Artist
Naoya Shigematsu

Sets & Props Artists
Hiroshi Kamohara
Takafumi Nishimura
Takuya Kakitsubo
Kuniaki Saito
Kenji Horii
Atsushi Osako
Hiroshi Nishinaka
Takehiko Hoashi
Jing Wang

Character Lead Artist

Ken Yuasa

Character Artists

Moriyasu Kokubu

Akio Hamashima

Takafumi Asai

Toshihide Funato

Naomi Horigome

Setup & Simulation Lead Artists

Kazuhisa Chida

Mitsuharu Fukai

Setup & Simulation Artists

Akito Mogi

Yasutomo Kawarai

Yuki Danura

Akira Shimazoe

Yasuhiro Nishimura

Crowd Simulation Lead Artist

Satoshi Naito

Crowd Artists

Jun Usui

Takashi Uehara

Effect & Composite Lead Artist

Isamu Watamori

Effect Artists

Naoya Okutani

Noriaki Maruyama

Yoichi Iwata

Koji Tanaka

Masanori Yamao

Composite Artist

Yasuharu Yoshizawa

Lighting Lead Artist

Yuki Akama

Lighting Artists

Hiroshi Fujiwara

Hideki Mizoguchi

Isao Namba

Momoko Daigo

Toshiaki Yamada

Matthew Smith

Editor

Keiichi Kojima

Visual Works Engineers

Keisuke Miyazaki

Hirofumi Kawai

Tomohiro Shiga

Kihang Park
Yutaka Ono
Daisuke Nagayasu
Kengo Ishihata
Takashi Shiraga
Kazuyo Kojima
Yoshinobu Sugain

Visual Works Project Manager
Keisuke Ishikawa

Visual Works Project Assistant
Emi Tsuchiya

Visual Works Coordinators
Makiko Nasu
Wakako Murata
Mari Kojima

Visual Works General Manager
Kazuyuki Ikumori

Motion Capture Group Senior Manager
Hiroshi Kuwabara

Motion Capture Supervisor
Hiroki Minami

Motion Capture Lead Artist
Hiroaki Kibe

Motion Capture Artists
Hansok Kim
Go Sakuyama
Masatoshi Kasuya
Mai Sakuragi
Takahiro Iwagami
Yuki Ito
Kosuke Asano
Takuya Morimoto

Motion Capture Engineer
Nobuaki Kume

Motion Capture Coordinator
Miki Fukawatase

[Sound]
Music & Arrangement
Tsuyoshi Sekito

Sound Designers
Yusuke Saito
Kazuhiro Hosoe
Kenichi Mikoshiba

Dialogue Editor
Atsushi Onishi

Supervising Dialogue Editor
Asako Suga

Audio Programmers
Nao Kasahara
Akihiro Minami
Yoshinori Tsuchida

Project Manager
Kazuki Hamamoto

Project Assistant
Yuko Sakae

[English Voice Recording]
Casting, Recording & Production Services
Skylark Sound Studios, Inc.

Voiceover Producer & Casting Director
Rita Kedineoglu

Voice Director
Robert Buchholz

Casting Assistant & Project Manager
Nadia Kedineoglu

Recording Engineer & Dialog Editors
Rita Kedineoglu
Kostas Gkikas

Talent Payroll Services
Savant Productions, Inc.

[3rd-Party Contractors]
-Programming-
Hexadrive Inc.
Lead Programmer
Jin-ichiro Okuda

Lead Game Programmer
Masanari Iwamura

Programmers
Shingo Inoue
Takuhiro Hara
Yusuke Ebata
Masashi Okuda
Masaki Tokunaga
Sota Hirayama
Hironori Ito
Shunsuke Yamamoto

Project Manager
Yasuyuki Saito

-Graphic-

Scarab Studio Inc.
Chief Designer
Taro Murayama

Model Designers
Kei Yoshikuni
Ryotaro Kobayashi
Koichiro Takimoto

Motion Designers
Haruya Takeshita
Syunsuke Kanada
Koichi Sato
Koji Miyoshi
Kenichi Sakata
Tsutomu Tokumasu
Takayoshi Matsumoto
Ryusuke Inoue
Kumiko Tokumasu
Toyoaki Emura

Chief BG Designer
Hitomi Hattori

BG Designers
Maiko Yamamoto
Takaaki Okubo
Yuki Kitauchi
Eiji Tokumi
Shinichi Katayama
Mai Oikawa
Yukiko Esaki
Yoshihiko Ito
Ayumi Kikuta
Tomomi Imazu
Kazushige Komagata
Shinji Tanaka
Yosuke Kimura

2D Designers
Takuya Murayama
Hiroyuki Tsukamoto

Digital Media Lab., Inc.
VFX Designers
Shohei Keitoku
Hiroki Takemoto
Hiroto Narita
Hiroshi Maruyama

Compositors
Hideaki Sata
Yoichiro Suzuki

Producers
Masaki Sakai
Manabu Yoshida

D3D, inc.
Director

Soichi Kaburagi

Lead Animator

Hiroshi Matsumoto

Animators

Kenichi Tachibana

Junko Matsumoto

Mitsuhiro Kageyama

Kodai Tsukada

Compositor

Naoki Uchiumi

Mozoo Inc.

Motion Capture Supervisor/Character Animator

Shinji Takehara

Motion Capture Systems Technician

Sakura Munakata

Lead Character Animator

Yutaka Wakayama

Character Animator/Tool Programmer

Go Hattori

Character Animators

Wataru Yachida

Kengo Furuya

Yoshiki Isozaki

Tool Programmer

Shinjiro Nagao

Motion Capture Systems Operators

Saki Sato

Natsuki Sunohara

Motion Capture Assistants

Takahiro Kakidaira

Mitsuru Okayasu

Yuki Ishikawa

Avant Inc.

Animation Designers

Atsushi Sugiyama

Yuki Kato

Yukie Chiba

Tsukasa Shigaki

Character Modeling Designers

Hiromi Tabuchi

Yuriko Yamada

Producer

Junko Sakurai

studio bokan inc.

Producer

Taiichi Sagara

Supervisor/Director

Ryoji Takai

Lead 3D Artist

Kohei Maetsuka

3D Artists

Toru Kaburagi

Satoru Imanishi

Tomohiro Murayama

Ryosuke Mori

Koichi Nobuta

Shinsuke Miura

Lead 2D Artist

Tetsuo Yoshida

2D Artists

Hisato Nagatake

Yuki Hono

Motion Actors

Jyunpei Ishida

Ayana Yaguchi

Karin Kanemaru

-Coordinate-

Asatsu-DK INC.

Producers

Hidetaka Ikuta

Hideki Nakajima

Kazuhiro Aso

-Title & Ending Movie Edit-

Director

Isao Nakajima

Slack Key Inc.

Title Design & Composite

Shunji Matsutani

Art Spirits Inc.

Assistant Editor

Katsunori Asano

NTT Media Lab

Coordinator

Yukihiko Kono

Lansdale Inc.

Edit Studio

NTT Media Lab

[Project Management]

Business Managers

Ichiro Hazama

Nobuyuki Ueda

Project Coordinator

Taketo Nozawa

Creator Coordination Staff

Yutaka Kurosu
Seri Kimura
Kaori Sugitani
Natsue Nakamura

[Legal & Intellectual Property]

Legal Affairs Coordinators

Ayako Hino
Yuko Mizoguchi
Miyuki Uchida

Intellectual Property Coordinators

Haruko Yamazaki
Yukiko Handa

[Publicity]

Publicity Staff

Noriko Inoue

Publicity Assistants

Masato Kogure
Yumi Katsuyama
Yohei Murakami

Supervisor

Akio Ofuji

General Producer

Koji Taguchi

[Online Service Division]

Planners

Nobuyuki Kashihara
Hiroyuki Nukui
Hitomi Matsuki

Senior Manager

Makoto Tsuda

General Manager

Tetsuya Maeda

[Quality Assurance]

Coordinators

Toshihiro Takemoto

Kyosuke Inoue

Technical Engineers

Taisuke Yahisa
Toyokazu Takehara
Tetsuya Takahasi

Jun Sato

Yasuharu Kawasumi

Testers

Yuji Kawaguchi

Akira Shindo

Shoma Iwaki

Jun Takaku

Ryota Yamaguchi

Yukako Fukushima

...and the entire QA staff

Chief Coordinator

Yuchi Kikumoto

Ratings Advisors

Megumi Terada

Reiko Kondo

Manager

Hideyuki Kato

Senior Manager

Yukihiro Shibuya

General Manager

Koji Yamashita

[Localization]

General Manager

Kazuhisa Ichigaya

Manager

Aziz Hinoshita

Localization Coordinators

Shingo Hosokawa

Shumpei Ueyama

Translators

Noriko Iwahara

Nora Stevens Heath

[Square Enix.INC.]

Senior Quality Assurance Manager

David ''Ribs'' Carrillo

Assistant QA Manager

Aaron J. Adams

Senior QA Coordinator

David T.K. Doan

QA Coordinator

Kythera Contreras

Assistant QA Coordinator

Kristina Lee

QA Administrators

Keith P. Martz
Alfred Holz

QA Team
Bryany Cannon
Cameron Cross
Aaron Eastwood
John-Austin Gilchrist
Korey Patterson
Adam Portillo
Lizette Ruezga
Ben Wetzel

QA Translator
Earl Gertwagen

Assistant Localization Manager
Jyun Takagi

Localization & QA Director
Yutaka Sano

Senior Director of Community & Service
Yasu Kurosawa

Assistant Director of Operations
Franko F. Fonseca

Information Center Manager
Micah Bravo

Information Center Supervisors
Carl Hidalgo
Jereme Skelton

Information Center Representatives
Neil ''Tak'' Herrera
James Massey
Gene Messerschmitt

Operations Support Manager
Sean Michael

Operations Support Supervisor
Steve Nguyen

Operations Support Agents
Chris Ichikawa
Jose Osio
Mike Day

VP Legal & Business Affairs, General Counsel
Clinton Foy

Legal & Business Affairs
Steve Ross
Adam Sullivan
Desiree Rosales

Brand Marketing

Parker Sapp
Raio Mitsuno
Luke Icenhower

Assistant Director of Public Relations
Sonia Im

Public Relations
Elizabeth Stewart
Stanley Phan
Laura Shiraishi
Maliha Fariz

Sales
Ron Kurtz
Eric Rosenberger
Johnny Lam
Jennifer Park
Daniel Gaita
Holly Robinson

Sales, Project Communication & Merchandise
Kanji Romeo Tashiro

Project Communications
Yuka Kayukawa
Emi Bliss
Ami Funaki

Events
Wilbur Lin

Merchandise
Patrick Lofstrom

Interactive Marketing Services
Maiko Sakurai
Eric So
Shinri Matsoka

Director of Creative Services
Michael Bannon

Creative Service
Brett Wooldridge

Vice President of Marketing
Ami Blaire

Senior Vice president
Shinji Hashimoto

Executive Advisor
John Yamamoto

President & CEO
Mike Fischer

[Square Enix LTD.]
Senior Production Manager

Seb Ohsan Berthelsen

Assistant Production Manager

Yuko Tomizawa

Localisation Producer

Alex Moresby

Assistant Localisation Producer

Elisa Giribaldi

QA Manager

Andre Woitczyk

Assistant QA Managers

Alex Chinchon

Thibaut Salembier

QA Translators

Sumiko Okada

Gavin Poffley

Localisation Team

Pierre Gauthier

Giulia Isnenghi

Sina Moelleken

Mariona Pera i de Miguel

Morgan Rushton

Senior QA Leads (UK)

Shailesh Iyer

Vince Sri-Ram

Senior Digital Marketing Manager

Antonio Marfuggi

Brand Managers

Rui Anderson

Rob Rutter

Senior Brand Manager

Adrian Arnese

Senior Creative Services Manager

Stephanie Journau

European PR Manager

Alex Huhtala

Brand Director, project Co-ordinator

Makoto Kotaka

Vice President - Brand

Larry Sparks

Co-COOs

Michael Sherlock

Jurgen Goeldner

CEO

Phil Rogers

[Network Systems]

Engineers

Kenichi Matsudo

Kazuyuki Horii

Yoshinori Hiranaka

Taka Iwasaki

Takashi Sato

Takashi Watanbe

Coordinators

Kae Murata

Ryuhei Ozai

Takako Maganuma

Ayano Yamaguchi

Administrator

Junko Kuroda

[Sales & Marketing]

General Manager

Tomoyoshi Osaki

Sales & Marketing Staff

Yoshiyuki Takahashi

...and All Sales & Marketing Staff

General Producer

Shinji Hashimoto

[Sales Administration]

Managers

Hisano Arai

Shinobu Hidaki

Sales Administration Staff

Toyoaki Miyazaki

Aki Moriwaki

Atsuko Okuda

Kaori Nakanishi

Corporate Executive

Yosuke Matsuda

[Copyright Licensing]

General Manager

Izumi Tsukushi

Property & Rights Staff

Yasuhiro Takamatsu

Mayuko Shirai

Emi Uesako

[Merchandising]
General Manager
Hidemi Matsuzuka

Development Staff
Yurie Kumamoto

[Special Thanks]
Yusuke Naora
Yasunobo Ito
Hagumu Kato
Ryusuke Sasaki
Takeshi Nozue
Hiroyuki Mashita
Hiroyuki Suzuki
Sayoko Hoshino
Masahiro Saito
Masashi Takizawa
Makoto Ise
Yuji Isogawa
Masayuki Sato
Minoru tsuchihashi
Kimitoshi Tsumura
Yoichi Kimura
Yasushi Tsujii
Makoto Sawano
Naoyuki Ohashi
Nobuyoshi Mihara
Shuichi Suwa
Rinnosuke Kawai
Sawako Kobayashi
Hideki Imaizumi
Rie Nishi
Tomohiko Hirano
Kosei Ito
Mona Ikeda
Akihiko Kasuga
Emiko Aoike
Tomoyuki Hiraoka
Shingo Niwano
Hiroshi Harada
Masashi Hiramatsu
Ryoichi Murakawa
Katsuji Kotani
Shinya Nakamura
Mizuki Kubo
Akitada Sakamoto
Shintaro Aki
Maiko Iwasaki
Yasuhiro Tsuno
Kimiaki Tojo
Daisuke Kinoshita
Hirokazu Fujita
Jin Saburi
Maiko Takahashi
Hal Inada
Tomo Nakatsuhara
Emiko Sato
Chiaki Yamauchi

Episode 1

=====
2010
=====

Dec. 24: Aya Brea Discovered

Christmas Eve 2010: A light snow was falling in Manhattan, where a woman had collapsed on the street outside St. Thomas Cathedral.

Her body was as cold as ice beneath her wedding dress, bloodstains blooming on her pale skin.

She was later identified as Aya Brea.

Aya had not a single memory about her own past. Hyde Bohr, the man who found her, took her under his wing and followed her progress.

December: First Twisted Sighted

Around the time Aya Brea was discovered, sightings of unknown organisms were coming in from all over New York State.

At first, the US government treated these alarming events as acts of terror involving some kind of biological or chemical weapon.

The flurry of reported Twisted sightings died down before long, but only because the strange organisms were deep underground, preparing for the birth of the Babel.

December: Counterterrorism Division Established

In the winter of 2010, unknown life forms began attacking and abducting innocent civilians. Believing them to be part of a terrorist act perpetrated by enemies at home or abroad, the government established a Counter Terrorism Unit (the precursor to the CTI) under the FBI's direct control. Hyde Bohr was selected as its chief researcher.

=====
2011
=====

January: CDC Advisory Committee Established

A string of inexplicable incidents were considered biohazard events caused by an astounding new virus, prompting the President to establish an advisory committee.

The Committee on Epidemics with Unknown Vectors was launched as part of the CDC. Its members included the Homeland Security Secretary, the Attorney General, and the heads of the Central Intelligence Agency, the National Science Foundation, and the Environmental Protection agency, all working together to make sense of the current situation and to enhance biosecurity. The committee prepared for further biohazard threats, refining a hotline system for gathering information from affiliated agencies.

May 22: The Peter Feldman Incident

Case No. 0063S-444

Twisted were sighted at the time-honored, high-class Peter Feldman department store on Fifth avenue in new York City. In an unprecedented tragedy, multiple Twisted appeared near the establishment's first floor jewelry counters, killing close to 200 female shoppers.

The SWAT team was instantly on the scene, cordoning off the first floor. Their prompt action and the fact that the Twisted had gone into hiding prevented further bloodshed on other floors. The massacre forced the government to acknowledge the existence of the Twisted, but the government did everything it could to keep all Twisted cases under wraps, classifying the case files as top secret - that is, until the Babel emerged.

June: Defense Secretary Releases ''Twisted Papers''

On the 12th, the 21st Century National Security Council, advisory panel to the department of Defense, released their final report finding the Peter Feldman Incident to be an act of bioterrorism against the US mainland.

During the same period, however, the US Defense Secretary secretly released another report to the military: the so-called Twisted Papers, a compilation of battlefield strategies against the outrageous organisms.

August: Aya Brea's Overdive Ability Analyzed

CTI completes analysis of Aya Brea's ability to leap through time and space and delve into mysterious domains with her psyche. Hyde Bohr dubs this capability ''Overdive.''

August: Counter Twisted Investigation Team (CTI) Formed

Its official name is the Counter Twisted Investigation Team

Once the government acknowledged the existence of Twisted, they turned the old Counter Terrorism Unit into an organization dedicated the stopping the strange organisms, making use of Aya Brea's unique Overdive talent as its chief investigative tool.

At the end of July, Hyde Bohr formed the Overdive Tactical Research Unit and began developing an Overdive device. That same day, Hunter Owen came from the FBI to take his post as the first head of the CTI.

The CTI initially consisted of some 1,400 professionals at the tops of their various fields. They were divided into 42 units, including an Overdive Investigation Unit, an Overdive Tactical Research Unit, a Science and Technology Unit, and a Data Analysis Unit.

Owen placed Agent Aya Brea in solitary confinement and put her under increased observation.

November: Special Ops Team TDM Established

Thanks to the Twisted Papers, the government and the military's top brass became acutely aware of the importance of a highly specialized anti-Twisted team. Thus a new elite unit, TDM (The Dead March), was established as part of the US Army.

The unit's name referred to the resolute determination of its members, conjuring up an image of a suicide corps that would continue fighting even in death. The formation of TDM and the training of its members were conducted behind closed doors, and the unit's very existence was classified as top secret.

=====
2012
=====

Jan. 7: Operation Red Fog

Case No. 1536D-205
Codename: Operation Red Fog

On January 7, 2012, a year after the first Twisted sighting, the Babel began twining its subterranean roots around Grand Central Station.

The military carried out a daring assault with Captain Russo of the elite Delta Force heading up the advance team. The platoon was wiped out in just over an hour, as was the National Guard unit that had been fighting by their side.

Thelonious Cray, a former member of Russo's platoon who had just assumed his post at CTI and did not participate in the operation, has said that the Captain's final transmission mentioned an encounter with a little girl who had become a Twisted.

Feb. 13: Orders Issued for DEFCON 3

After reviewing Operation Red Fog, the US Defense Secretary issued orders for DEFCON 3. To avoid panic among the populace, the five branches of the US military quietly worked to ramp up their combat readiness behind the scenes. Tragically, because the populace wasn't warned, the Babel caused a great number of casualties when it emerged.

May: Report Issued on Abnormal Crustal Changes

With the help of GPS-assisted observation, the US Earthquake Engineering Research Center identified abnormal changes in Earth's crust in and around New York State, and reported their findings to the government.

Aug. 19: Operation Violet Storm

Case No. 0516G-104
Codename: Operation Violet storm

The elite unit TDM was mobilized to eliminate the Twisted hat had infiltrated the landmark Marianne Hotel in Manhattan, breaking through windows on the 53rd floor.

The Twisted decimated TDM's ranks and killed 347 hotel guests before suddenly disappearing.

Contrary to government and military expectations, the much-lauded TDM unit was no more. Records on the new flying Twisted proved unrecoverable.

November: Overdive Device Completed: Investigations Begin

At the end of November, the Overdive tactical research unit completed work on an Overdive device. The special agents of the Overdive Investigation Unit began putting it through its paces.

Dec. 24: The Babels Emerge

On the evening of Christmas Eve 2012, the earth rumbled and groaned in spots throughout the US before buckling upward and shattering to reveal Babels, thought to serve as twisted nests.

Already at DEFCON 3, the Army mobilized at once. They lacked the means to stop the relentless onslaught of huge numbers of Twisted, however, leaving the organisms free to destroy most of the country and claim it as their own.

That day has come to be known as ''The Beginning of the End'': the opening salvo in a battle between humans and Twisted - with the very existence of the human race at stake.

Dec. 24: The Sacrifice Incident

Case No. 1536D-205
Codename: Operation Rainbow Dust

On the evening of Christmas Eve 2012, a large-scale Twisted outbreak occurred at Club Sacrifice in New York City, part of ''The Beginning of the End.''

A National Guard unit stationed nearby stormed the club to carry out a rescue operation. However, the Twisted's sheer ferocity swiftly transformed the club into a living hell.

The army maintains a record of the bloodshed; it has proven to be a valuable resource in analyzing the Twisted's ecological characteristics.

Dec. 25: US President Calls Emergency Press Conference

The President called an emergency press conference at the White House on the 25th, telling the nation that "'the greatest threat in the history of humanity is approaching'" and outlining plans for waging all-out war on Twisted.

=====
2013
=====

Feb. 9: Development of New Nuclear Weapon Okayed

Chief Perry of the National Nuclear Safety administration (NNSA) requests a budget of \$370 million, explaining that "'the design and development of a new nuclear weapon effective against Twisted is of the utmost urgency.'" The government grants Perry's request.

April 1: Prediction: US to be Wiped Out in Two Years

According to supercomputer calculations at the US Army Research Laboratory's large-scale shared resource center, the country's population is predicted to be wiped out by 2015, two years away.

Sept. 4: Air Force One Crashes

On the afternoon of the 4th, Twisted attacked Air Force One en route to carrying the President outside the country to safety. The plane exploded in midair and crashed.

In accordance with the 25th Amendment to the US Constitution, Vice President Harry S. Russell succeeded to the office of President.

Sept. 30: Pentagon Destroyed

In the early morning of the 30th, Twisted appeared inside the Pentagon, the US Department of Defense headquarters. A mass of Twisted filled one square mile of space, destroying the building that for 70 years had stood for safeguarding the freedom and peace of the American people. Approximately two thousand employees and military personnel were rescued, including the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

October: NY State Casualties Top Five Million

The Department of Defense disclosed on the 12th that the number of casualties in New York State since the Babel first appeared in December 2012 had surpassed five million, or 25 percent of the total population.

Oct. 3: The Leavenworth Incident

Case No. 4516N-339

Over 20 Twisted made an appearance at the CTI and Army joint exercise and training grounds, attacking Aya Brea and her fellow CTI agents in mid-training. Agent Gabrielle Monsigny perished while shielding Agent Brea from the creatures.

November: Babels Emerge in Asia

Reuters reported that on the afternoon of the 17th, multiple Babels appeared in Japan, portions of the Korean archipelago, and throughout China, bringing the total number of Babel-infested countries to 24 - about an eighth of the world.

Dec. 1: UN Security Council Calls for Coalition Forces

French Prime Minister Annabella Larbeaud chaired a domestic summit at the end of November, during which the attendees pushed for the immediate formation of a contingent of UN Forces. The next day, the UN Security Council adopted a resolution calling for the creation of the first-ever militarized Coalition Forces tasked with driving out the Twisted.

The resolution states that the new unit would carry out operations in coordination with the US, British, and French governments, while supporting the US Army in close-range deployment operations across North America.

Dec. 9: US Survivors Seek Refuge in Ireland

Irish president Nora Townshend announced that she had accepted a request from the US government to take in American survivors as refugees, with approximately 300 thousand arriving in the first wave.

Dec. 21: The Met Incident

Case No. 0190X-221

Codename: None

An incident took place at the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York City in the early morning of December 21, 2013.

Employees and delivery personnel were unloading assorted works of art under the protection of the US Army when several Twisted suddenly appeared.

CTI Special Agent Thelonious Cray responded to a request for backup. He encountered a brand-new giant Twisted in the museum's central lobby, but his

visual imaging system was destroyed in the skirmish and all footage of the oversized Twisted was lost.

Cray made it out of the museum with nine survivors.

Dec. 23: FBI Headquarters Destroyed

At around 4:30 PM on the 23rd, a great number of Twisted appeared both at FBI headquarters on Pennsylvania Avenue in Washington, D.C. and at the regional FBI office in New York, resulting in many casualties. Reuters reported that there were three thousand people killed and more than 800 injured.

As with the destruction of the Pentagon, the massive damage sustained by yet another of the institutions vital to the preservation of peace in America struck a crushing blow to its citizen's collective morale.

Dec. 24: Present Day

Babel-stricken regions: 47 countries worldwide
Estimated number of Twisted: Approximately 18 million

Episode 2

=====
2010
=====

Dec. 24: Aya Brea Discovered

Christmas Eve 2010: A light snow was falling in Manhattan, where a woman had collapsed on the street outside St. Thomas Cathedral.

Her body was as cold as ice beneath her wedding dress, bloodstains blooming on her pale skin.

She was later identified as Aya Brea.

Aya had not a single memory about her own past. Hyde Bohr, the man who found her, took her under his wing and followed her progress.

December: First Twisted Sighted

Around the time Aya Brea was discovered, sightings of unknown organisms were coming in from all over New York State.

At first, the US government treated these alarming events as acts of terror involving some kind of biological or chemical weapon.

The flurry of reported Twisted sightings died down before long, but only

because the strange organisms were deep underground, preparing for the birth of the Babel.

December: Counterterrorism Division Established

In the winter of 2010, unknown life forms began attacking and abducting innocent civilians. Believing them to be part of a terrorist act perpetrated by enemies at home or abroad, the government established a Counter Terrorism Unit (the precursor to the CTI) under the FBI's direct control. Hyde Bohr was selected as its chief researcher.

=====
2011
=====

January: CDC Advisory Committee Established

A string of inexplicable incidents were considered biohazard events caused by an astounding new virus, prompting the President to establish an advisory committee.

The Committee on Epidemics with Unknown Vectors was launched as part of the CDC. Its members included the Homeland Security Secretary, the Attorney General, and the heads of the Central Intelligence Agency, the National Science Foundation, and the Environmental Protection agency, all working together to make sense of the current situation and to enhance biosecurity. The committee prepared for further biohazard threats, refining a hotline system for gathering information from affiliated agencies.

May 22: The Peter Feldman Incident

Case No. 0063S-444

Twisted were sighted at the time-honored, high-class Peter Feldman department store on Fifth avenue in new York City. In an unprecedented tragedy, multiple Twisted appeared near the establishment's first floor jewelry counters, killing close to 200 female shoppers.

The SWAT team was instantly on the scene, cordoning off the first floor. Their prompt action and the fact that the Twisted had gone into hiding prevented further bloodshed on other floors. The massacre forced the government to acknowledge the existence of the Twisted, but the government did everything it could to keep all Twisted cases under wraps, classifying the case files as top secret - that is, until the Babel emerged.

June: Defense Secretary Releases ''Twisted Papers''

On the 12th, the 21st Century National Security Council, advisory panel to the department of Defense, released their final report finding the Peter Feldman Incident to be an act of bioterrorism against the US mainland.

During the same period, however, the US Defense Secretary secretly released another report to the military: the so-called Twisted Papers, a compilation of battlefield strategies against the outrageous organisms.

August: Aya Brea's Overdive Ability Analyzed

CTI completes analysis of Aya Brea's ability to leap through time and space and delve into mysterious domains with her psyche. Hyde Bohr dubs this capability 'Overdive.'

August: Counter Twisted Investigation Team (CTI) Formed

Its official name is the Counter Twisted Investigation Team

Once the government acknowledged the existence of Twisted, they turned the old Counter Terrorism Unit into an organization dedicated the stopping the strange organisms, making use of Aya Brea's unique Overdive talent as its chief investigative tool.

At the end of July, Hyde Bohr formed the Overdive Tactical Research Unit and began developing an Overdive device. That same day, Hunter Owen came from the FBI to take his post as the first head of the CTI.

The CTI initially consisted of some 1,400 professionals at the tops of their various fields. They were divided into 42 units, including an Overdive Investigation Unit, an Overdive Tactical Research Unit, a Science and Technology Unit, and a Data Analysis Unit.

Owen placed Agent Aya Brea in solitary confinement and put her under increased observation.

November: Special Ops Team TDM Established

Thanks to the Twisted Papers, the government and the military's top brass became acutely aware of the importance of a highly specialized anti-Twisted team. Thus a new elite unit, TDM (The Dead March), was established as part of the US Army.

The unit's name referred to the resolute determination of its members, conjuring up an image of a suicide corps that would continue fighting even in death. The formation of TDM and the training of its members were conducted behind closed doors, and the unit's very existence was classified as top secret.

=====
2012
=====

Jan. 7: Operation Red Fog

Codename: Operation Red Fog

On January 7, 2012, a year after the first Twisted sighting, the Babel began twining its subterranean roots around Grand Central Station.

The military carried out a daring assault with Captain Russo of the elite Delta Force heading up the advance team. The platoon was wiped out in just over an hour, as was the National Guard unit that had been fighting by their side.

Thelonious Cray, a former member of Russo's platoon who had just assumed his post at CTI and did not participate in the operation, has said that the Captain's final transmission mentioned an encounter with a little girl who had become a Twisted.

Feb. 13: Orders Issued for DEFCON 3

After reviewing Operation Red Fog, the US Defense Secretary issued orders for DEFCON 3. To avoid panic among the populace, the five branches of the US military quietly worked to ramp up their combat readiness behind the scenes. Tragically, because the populace wasn't warned, the Babel caused a great number of casualties when it emerged.

May: Report Issued on Abnormal Crustal Changes

With the help of GPS-assisted observation, the US Earthquake Engineering Research Center identified abnormal changes in Earth's crust in and around New York State, and reported their findings to the government.

Aug. 19: Operation Violet Storm

Case No. 0516G-104
Codename: Operation Violet storm

The elite unit TDM was mobilized to eliminate the Twisted hat had infiltrated the landmark Marianne Hotel in Manhattan, breaking through windows on the 53rd floor.

The Twisted decimated TDM's ranks and killed 347 hotel guests before suddenly disappearing.

Contrary to government and military expectations, the much-lauded TDM unit was no more. Records on the new flying Twisted proved unrecoverable.

November: Overdive Device Completed: Investigations Begin

At the end of November, the Overdive tactical research unit completed work on an Overdive device. The special agents of the Overdive Investigation Unit began putting it through its paces.

Dec. 24: The Babels Emerge

On the evening of Christmas Eve 2012, the earth rumbled and groaned in spots throughout the US before buckling upward and shattering to reveal Babels, thought to serve as twisted nests.

Already at DEFCON 3, the Army mobilized at once. They lacked the means to stop the relentless onslaught of huge numbers of Twisted, however, leaving the organisms free to destroy most of the country and claim it as their own.

That day has come to be known as ''The Beginning of the End'': the opening salvo in a battle between humans and Twisted - with the very existence of the human race at stake.

Dec. 24: The Sacrifice Incident

Case No. 1536D-205
Codename: Operation Rainbow Dust

On the evening of Christmas Eve 2012, a large-scale Twisted outbreak occurred at Club Sacrifice in New York City, part of ''The Beginning of the End.''

A National Guard unit stationed nearby stormed the club to carry out a rescue operation. However, the Twisted's sheer ferocity swiftly transformed the club into a living hell.

The army maintains a record of the bloodshed; it has proven to be a valuable resource in analyzing the Twisted's ecological characteristics.

Dec. 25: US President Calls Emergency Press Conference

The President called an emergency press conference at the White House on the 25th, telling the nation that ''the greatest threat in the history of humanity is approaching'' and outlining plans for waging all-out war on Twisted.

=====
2013
=====

Feb. 9: Development of New Nuclear Weapon Okayed

Chief Perry of the National Nuclear Safety administration (NNSA) requests a budget of \$370 million, explaining that ''the design and development of a new nuclear weapon effective against Twisted is of the utmost urgency.'' The government grants Perry's request.

April 1: Prediction: US to be Wiped Out in Four Years (New)

According to supercomputer calculations at the US Army Research Laboratory's large-scale shared resource center, the country's population is predicted to be wiped out by 2017, four years away.

Sept. 4: Under-Construction Aircraft Carrier Demolished (New)

On the afternoon of the 4th, Twisted emerged from the broadside elevator and steam turbine of the USS Arthur MacMillan, a Nimitz-class aircraft carrier under construction at the Newport News shipyard on the Atlantic coast. US Navy crewmembers attempted to fight them off, but in the end, the Army demolished the supercarrier in an attempt to head off any further damage.

Sept. 30: Pentagon Destroyed

In the early morning of the 30th, Twisted appeared inside the Pentagon, the US Department of Defense headquarters. A mass of Twisted filled one square mile of space, destroying the building that for 70 years had stood for safeguarding the freedom and peace of the American people. Approximately two thousand employees and military personnel were rescued, including the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

October: NY State Casualties Top Three Million (New)

The Department of Defense disclosed on the 12th that the number of casualties in New York State since the Babel first appeared in December 2012 had surpassed three million, or 15 percent of the total population.

Oct. 3: The Upper West Side Opera Incident (New)

Case No. 4516N-339

Twisted appeared at an opera house on New York City's upper West Side in the middle of the night. The opera house was closed when the state was placed under martial law, so while there were no civilian casualties, 28 members of the SWAT team and eight FBI agents lost their lives.

November: Babels Emerge in Asia

Reuters reported that on the afternoon of the 17th, multiple Babels appeared in Japan, portions of the Korean archipelago, and throughout China, bringing the total number of Babel-infested countries to 24 - about an eighth of the world.

Dec. 1: UN Security Council Calls for Coalition Forces

French Prime Minister Annabella Larbeaud chaired a domestic summit at the end of November, during which the attendees pushed for the immediate formation of a contingent of UN Forces. The next day, the UN Security Council adopted a resolution calling for the creation of the first-ever militarized Coalition Forces tasked with driving out the Twisted.

The resolution states that the new unit would carry out operations in coordination with the US, British, and French governments, while supporting the

US Army in close-range deployment operations across North America.

Dec. 9: US Survivors Seek Refuge in Ireland

Irish president Nora Townshend announced that she had accepted a request from the US government to take in American survivors as refugees, with approximately 300 thousand arriving in the first wave.

Dec. 21: The Spanish Harlem Incident (New)

Case No. 7882S-031
Codename: Operation Black Storm

An incident took place in the Spanish Harlem neighborhood of New York City on the afternoon of December 21, 2013. Seeing indications that the Babel that had sprouted beside the Spanish Harlem was in decline, the FBI mobilized the SWAT team to destroy it.

However, the team was completely wiped out, and even the SWAT snipers that had been sent to rescue them were set upon by a mass of unknown twisted that had appeared in midair. The sniper team retreated, but not before suffering great losses.

CTI mobilized Agents Monsigny and Cray from the Overdive Investigation Unit. Agent Thelonious Cray died in action.

Dec. 23: Long Island Taken Over by Twisted (New)

On December 23, 2013, Twisted appeared in Suffolk on Long Island, New York, increasing in number to a staggering two thousand strong in the space of ten minutes. These unwelcome guests threw the quiet upper-class community into sheer pandemonium.

Approximately 700 thousand residents were left missing, among them famous personalities such as Major League Baseball player Arthur Marlon, Hollywood actress Jean Mitchell, and popular RBS weatherman Christopher Burl. Makeshift memorials sprang up throughout Suffolk in the following weeks, including many bouquets sent from overseas.

Dec. 24: Present Day (New)

Babel-stricken regions: 36 countries worldwide
Estimated number of Twisted: Approximately nine million

Episode 3

=====
2010
=====

Dec. 24: Aya Brea Discovered

Christmas Eve 2010: A light snow was falling in Manhattan, where a woman had collapsed on the street outside St. Thomas Cathedral.

Her body was as cold as ice beneath her wedding dress, bloodstains blooming on her pale skin.

She was later identified as Aya Brea.

Aya had not a single memory about her own past. Hyde Bohr, the man who found her, took her under his wing and followed her progress.

December: First Twisted Sighted

Around the time Aya Brea was discovered, sightings of unknown organisms were coming in from all over New York State.

At first, the US government treated these alarming events as acts of terror involving some kind of biological or chemical weapon.

The flurry of reported Twisted sightings died down before long, but only because the strange organisms were deep underground, preparing for the birth of the Babel.

December: Counterterrorism Division Established

In the winter of 2010, unknown life forms began attacking and abducting innocent civilians. Believing them to be part of a terrorist act perpetrated by enemies at home or abroad, the government established a Counter Terrorism Unit (the precursor to the CTI) under the FBI's direct control. Hyde Bohr was selected as its chief researcher.

=====
2011
=====

January: CDC Advisory Committee Established

A string of inexplicable incidents were considered biohazard events caused by an astounding new virus, prompting the President to establish an advisory committee.

The Committee on Epidemics with Unknown Vectors was launched as part of the CDC. Its members included the Homeland Security Secretary, the Attorney General, and the heads of the Central Intelligence Agency, the National Science Foundation, and the Environmental Protection agency, all working together to make sense of the current situation and to enhance biosecurity. The committee prepared for further biohazard threats, refining a hotline system for gathering information from affiliated agencies.

May 22: The Peter Feldman Incident

Case No. 0063S-444

Twisted were sighted at the time-honored, high-class Peter Feldman department store on Fifth avenue in new York City. In an unprecedented tragedy, multiple Twisted appeared near the establishment's first floor jewelry counters, killing close to 200 female shoppers.

The SWAT team was instantly on the scene, cordoning off the first floor. Their prompt action and the fact that the Twisted had gone into hiding prevented further bloodshed on other floors. The massacre forced the government to acknowledge the existence of the Twisted, but the government did everything it could to keep all Twisted cases under wraps, classifying the case files as top secret - that is, until the Babel emerged.

June: Defense Secretary Releases ''Twisted Papers''

On the 12th, the 21st Century National Security Council, advisory panel to the department of Defense, released their final report finding the Peter Feldman Incident to be an act of bioterrorism against the US mainland.

During the same period, however, the US Defense Secretary secretly released another report to the military: the so-called Twisted Papers, a compilation of battlefield strategies against the outrageous organisms.

August: Aya Brea's Overdive Ability Analyzed

CTI completes analysis of Aya Brea's ability to leap through time and space and delve into mysterious domains with her psyche. Hyde Bohr dubs this capability ''Overdive.''

August: Counter Twisted Investigation Team (CTI) Formed

Its official name is the Counter Twisted Investigation Team

Once the government acknowledged the existence of Twisted, they turned the old Counter Terrorism Unit into an organization dedicated the stopping the strange organisms, making use of Aya Brea's unique Overdive talent as its chief investigative tool.

At the end of July, Hyde Bohr formed the Overdive Tactical Research Unit and began developing an Overdive device. That same day, Hunter Owen came from the FBI to take his post as the first head of the CTI.

The CTI initially consisted of some 1,400 professionals at the tops of their various fields. They were divided into 42 units, including an Overdive Investigation Unit, an Overdive Tactical Research Unit, a Science and Technology Unit, and a Data Analysis Unit.

Owen placed Agent Aya Brea in solitary confinement and put her under increased observation.

November: Special Ops Team TDM Established

Thanks to the Twisted Papers, the government and the military's top brass became acutely aware of the importance of a highly specialized anti-Twisted team. Thus a new elite unit, TDM (The Dead March), was established as part of the US Army.

The unit's name referred to the resolute determination of its members, conjuring up an image of a suicide corps that would continue fighting even in death. The formation of TDM and the training of its members were conducted behind closed doors, and the unit's very existence was classified as top secret.

=====
2012
=====

Jan. 7: Operation Red Fog

Case No. 1536D-205
Codename: Operation Red Fog

On January 7, 2012, a year after the first Twisted sighting, the Babel began twining its subterranean roots around Grand Central Station.

The military carried out a daring assault with Captain Russo of the elite Delta Force heading up the advance team. The platoon was wiped out in just over an hour, as was the National Guard unit that had been fighting by their side.

Thelonious Cray, a former member of Russo's platoon who had just assumed his post at CTI and did not participate in the operation, has said that the Captain's final transmission mentioned an encounter with a little girl who had become a Twisted.

Feb. 13: Orders Issued for DEFCON 3

After reviewing Operation Red Fog, the US Defense Secretary issued orders for DEFCON 3. To avoid panic among the populace, the five branches of the US military quietly worked to ramp up their combat readiness behind the scenes. Tragically, because the populace wasn't warned, the Babel caused a great number of casualties when it emerged.

May: Report Issued on Abnormal Crustal Changes

With the help of GPS-assisted observation, the US Earthquake Engineering Research Center identified abnormal changes in Earth's crust in and around New York State, and reported their findings to the government.

Aug. 19: Operation Violet Storm (New)

Case No. 0516G-104

Codename: Operation violet Storm

The elite unit TDM was mobilized to eliminate the Twisted that had infiltrated the landmark Marianne Hotel in Manhattan, breaking through windows on the 53rd floor.

TDM used every ounce of its power to successfully rescue 154 hotel guests and capture the military's first living Twisted specimen(though CTI had already obtained one), which set the wheels of Twisted research into frantic motion.

All 14 TDM members who were killed in the mission were award the Purple Heart for giving their lives in service to the US military.

November: Overdive Device Completed: Investigations Begin

At the end of November, the Overdive tactical research unit completed work on an Overdive device. The special agents of the Overdive Investigation Unit began putting it through its paces.

Dec. 24: The Babels Emerge

On the evening of Christmas Eve 2012, the earth rumbled and groaned in spots throughout the US before buckling upward and shattering to reveal Babels, thought to serve as twisted nests.

Already at DEFCON 3, the Army mobilized at once. They lacked the means to stop the relentless onslaught of huge numbers of Twisted, however, leaving the organisms free to destroy most of the country and claim it as their own.

That day has come to be known as ''The Beginning of the End'': the opening salvo in a battle between humans and Twisted - with the very existence of the human race at stake.

Dec. 24: The Sacrifice Incident

Case No. 1536D-205

Codename: Operation Rainbow Dust

On the evening of Christmas Eve 2012, a large-scale Twisted outbreak occurred at Club Sacrifice in New York City, part of ''The Beginning of the End.''

A National Guard unit stationed nearby stormed the club to carry out a rescue operation. However, the Twisted's sheer ferocity swiftly transformed the club into a living hell.

The army maintains a record of the bloodshed; it has proven to be a valuable resource in analyzing the Twisted's ecological characteristics.

Dec. 25: US President Calls Emergency Press Conference

The President called an emergency press conference at the White House on the

25th, telling the nation that ''the greatest threat in the history of humanity is approaching'' and outlining plans for waging all-out war on Twisted.

=====
2013
=====

Feb. 9: Development of New Nuclear Weapon Okayed

Chief Perry of the National Nuclear Safety administration (NNSA) requests a budget of \$370 million, explaining that ''the design and development of a new nuclear weapon effective against Twisted is of the utmost urgency.'' The government grants Perry's request.

April 1: Prediction: US to be Wiped Out in Four Years

According to supercomputer calculations at the US Army Research Laboratory's large-scale shared resource center, the country's population is predicted to be wiped out by 2017, four years away.

Sept. 4: Operation Golden Tsunami (New)

Case No. 2077V-008
Codename: Operation Golden Tsunami

On the evening of the 4th, the Twisted that had emerged on the Atlantic destroyer USS Metcalf were seen to be increasing in droves.

The US Navy mobilized all of its resources to intercept the intruders, but by the morning of the 5th, staggering casualties had forced what few sailors remained to retreat.

After the incident, the US had no choice but to abandon its Atlantic line of defense and back down.

While residents along the Atlantic coast had been ordered to evacuate during the operation, by that point any lifesaving capabilities existed in name only. The death toll rose to 400 thousand.

Sept. 30: Pentagon Destroyed

In the early morning of the 30th, Twisted appeared inside the Pentagon, the US Department of Defense headquarters. A mass of Twisted filled one square mile of space, destroying the building that for 70 years had stood for safeguarding the freedom and peace of the American people. Approximately two thousand employees and military personnel were rescued, including the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

October: NY State Casualties Top One Million (New)

The Department of Defense disclosed on the 12th that the number of casualties in New York State since the Babel first appeared in December 2012 had surpassed one million, or five percent of the total population.

Oct. 3: CTI Obtains Emily Jefferson's Diary (New)

On October 3, a CTI employee discovered Emily Jefferson's diary. It contained references to a friend from Emily's days at the State University of New York, identified only by the nickname ''Rib.''

Emily's father Christopher said, ''Emily never cared much for music, and she was no Ginger fan. This Rib person must have dragged her to the concert.''

However, the authorities had already identified all of the victims in the Sacrifice Incident, and there was no record of anyone fitting Rib's description. Further investigation will be needed to determine Rib's true identity.

November: Babels Emerge in Asia

Reuters reported that on the afternoon of the 17th, multiple Babels appeared in Japan, portions of the Korean archipelago, and throughout China, bringing the total number of Babel-infested countries to 24 - about an eighth of the world.

Dec. 1: UN Security Council Calls for Coalition Forces

French Prime Minister Annabella Larbeaud chaired a domestic summit at the end of November, during which the attendees pushed for the immediate formation of a contingent of UN Forces. The next day, the UN Security Council adopted a resolution calling for the creation of the first-ever militarized Coalition Forces tasked with driving out the Twisted.

The resolution states that the new unit would carry out operations in coordination with the US, British, and French governments, while supporting the US Army in close-range deployment operations across North America.

Dec. 9: US Survivors Seek Refuge in Ireland

Irish president Nora Townshend announced that she had accepted a request from the US government to take in American survivors as refugees, with approximately 300 thousand arriving in the first wave.

Dec. 21: The Spanish Harlem Incident (New)

Case No. 7882S-031

Codename: Operation Black Storm

An incident took place in the Spanish Harlem neighborhood of New York City on the afternoon of December 21, 2013. Seeing indications that the Babel that had

sprouted beside the Spanish Harlem was in decline, the FBI mobilized the SWAT team to destroy it.

They collaborated with CTI Agent Gabrielle Monsigny to successfully drive off the mass of flying Twisted, while the ground troops were able to advance on the terrestrial Twisted and stem the tide of their fierce attacks.

Not long afterward, however, Agent Monsigny turned into a Twisted and was fatally shot by Agent Aya Brea.

Dec. 23: Long Island Taken Over by Twisted

On December 23, 2013, Twisted appeared in Suffolk on Long Island, New York, increasing in number to a staggering two thousand strong in the space of ten minutes. These unwelcome guests threw the quiet upper-class community into sheer pandemonium.

Approximately 700 thousand residents were left missing, among them famous personalities such as Major League Baseball player Arthur Marlon, Hollywood actress Jean Mitchell, and popular RBS weatherman Christopher Burl. Makeshift memorials sprang up throughout Suffolk in the following weeks, including many bouquets sent from overseas.

Dec. 24: Present Day (New)

Babel-stricken regions: 28 countries worldwide
Estimated number of Twisted: Approximately 5.5 million

Episode 4

=====
2010
=====

Dec. 24: Aya Brea Discovered

Christmas Eve 2010: A light snow was falling in Manhattan, where a woman had collapsed on the street outside St. Thomas Cathedral.

Her body was as cold as ice beneath her wedding dress, bloodstains blooming on her pale skin.

She was later identified as Aya Brea.

Aya had not a single memory about her own past. Hyde Bohr, the man who found her, took her under his wing and followed her progress.

December: First Twisted Sighted

Around the time Aya Brea was discovered, sightings of unknown organisms were coming in from all over New York State.

At first, the US government treated these alarming events as acts of terror involving some kind of biological or chemical weapon.

The flurry of reported Twisted sightings died down before long, but only because the strange organisms were deep underground, preparing for the birth of the Babel.

December: Counterterrorism Division Established

In the winter of 2010, unknown life forms began attacking and abducting innocent civilians. Believing them to be part of a terrorist act perpetrated by enemies at home or abroad, the government established a Counter Terrorism Unit (the precursor to the CTI) under the FBI's direct control. Hyde Bohr was selected as its chief researcher.

=====
2011
=====

January: CDC Advisory Committee Established

A string of inexplicable incidents were considered biohazard events caused by an astounding new virus, prompting the President to establish an advisory committee.

The Committee on Epidemics with Unknown Vectors was launched as part of the CDC. Its members included the Homeland Security Secretary, the Attorney General, and the heads of the Central Intelligence Agency, the National Science Foundation, and the Environmental Protection agency, all working together to make sense of the current situation and to enhance biosecurity. The committee prepared for further biohazard threats, refining a hotline system for gathering information from affiliated agencies.

May 22: The Peter Feldman Incident

Case No. 0063S-444

Twisted were sighted at the time-honored, high-class Peter Feldman department store on Fifth avenue in new York City. In an unprecedented tragedy, multiple Twisted appeared near the establishment's first floor jewelry counters, killing close to 200 female shoppers.

The SWAT team was instantly on the scene, cordoning off the first floor. Their prompt action and the fact that the Twisted had gone into hiding prevented further bloodshed on other floors. The massacre forced the government to acknowledge the existence of the Twisted, but the government did everything it could to keep all Twisted cases under wraps, classifying the case files as top secret - that is, until the Babel emerged.

June: Defense Secretary Releases ''Twisted Papers''

On the 12th, the 21st Century National Security Council, advisory panel to the department of Defense, released their final report finding the Peter Feldman Incident to be an act of bioterrorism against the US mainland.

During the same period, however, the US Defense Secretary secretly released another report to the military: the so-called Twisted Papers, a compilation of battlefield strategies against the outrageous organisms.

August: Aya Brea's Overdive Ability Analyzed

CTI completes analysis of Aya Brea's ability to leap through time and space and delve into mysterious domains with her psyche. Hyde Bohr dubs this capability 'Overdive.'

August: Counter Twisted Investigation Team (CTI) Formed

Its official name is the Counter Twisted Investigation Team

Once the government acknowledged the existence of Twisted, they turned the old Counter Terrorism Unit into an organization dedicated the stopping the strange organisms, making use of Aya Brea's unique Overdive talent as its chief investigative tool.

At the end of July, Hyde Bohr formed the Overdive Tactical Research Unit and began developing an Overdive device. That same day, Hunter Owen came from the FBI to take his post as the first head of the CTI.

The CTI initially consisted of some 1,400 professionals at the tops of their various fields. They were divided into 42 units, including an Overdive Investigation Unit, an Overdive Tactical Research Unit, a Science and Technology Unit, and a Data Analysis Unit.

Owen placed Agent Aya Brea in solitary confinement and put her under increased observation.

November: Special Ops Team TDM Established

Thanks to the Twisted Papers, the government and the military's top brass became acutely aware of the importance of a highly specialized anti-Twisted team. Thus a new elite unit, TDM (The Dead March), was established as part of the US Army.

The unit's name referred to the resolute determination of its members, conjuring up an image of a suicide corps that would continue fighting even in death. The formation of TDM and the training of its members were conducted behind closed doors, and the unit's very existence was classified as top secret.

Jan. 7: Operation Red Fog (New)

Case No. 1536D-205

Codename: Operation Red Fog

On January 7, 2012, a year after the first Twisted sighting, the Babel began twining its subterranean roots around Grand Central Station.

The military carried out a daring assault with Captain Russo of the elite Delta Force heading up the advance team. With help from the National Guard and CTI Special Agent Aya Brea, the team was able to advance on the interior and deal great damage to the Twisted.

The successful operation was not without its share of tragedy, however. Thelonious Cray, a former member of Russo's platoon, turned into a Twisted and was dispatched at the hands of Special Agent Brea.

Although the operation was carried out at great human cost, Captain Russo's team reported only a few casualties, another testament to his highly capable skill in battle.

After Russo's death, the team retained its name out of respect for its late, great leader. Soon mobilizing Russo's enhanced team to one of many strategic locations became the key to understanding the state of any given battle.

Feb. 13: Orders Issued for DEFCON 3

After reviewing Operation Red Fog, the US Defense Secretary issued orders for DEFCON 3. To avoid panic among the populace, the five branches of the US military quietly worked to ramp up their combat readiness behind the scenes. Tragically, because the populace wasn't warned, the Babel caused a great number of casualties when it emerged.

May: Report Issued on Abnormal Crustal Changes

With the help of GPS-assisted observation, the US Earthquake Engineering Research Center identified abnormal changes in Earth's crust in and around New York State, and reported their findings to the government.

Aug. 19: Private Research Institute SRL Established (New)

On November 19, Warren Smith, the biggest philanthropist in the US, revealed that his granddaughter Wendy had been killed by a Twisted. Smith donated \$300 million of his own money to establish the private research institute SRL.

When asked for an opinion on the SRL, second only to the CTI in terms of financial resources, the President replied, 'Warren Smith's mourning over his granddaughter's fate can help us recover a future that's in danger of being taken from us.'

November: Overdrive Device Completed: Investigations Begin

At the end of November, the Overdive tactical research unit completed work on an Overdive device. The special agents of the Overdive Investigation Unit began putting it through its paces.

Dec. 24: The Babels Emerge

On the evening of Christmas Eve 2012, the earth rumbled and groaned in spots throughout the US before buckling upward and shattering to reveal Babels, thought to serve as twisted nests.

Already at DEFCON 3, the Army mobilized at once. They lacked the means to stop the relentless onslaught of huge numbers of Twisted, however, leaving the organisms free to destroy most of the country and claim it as their own.

That day has come to be known as "'The Beginning of the End'": the opening salvo in a battle between humans and Twisted - with the very existence of the human race at stake.

Dec. 24: The Sacrifice Incident

Case No. 1536D-205
Codename: Operation Rainbow Dust

On the evening of Christmas Eve 2012, a large-scale Twisted outbreak occurred at Club Sacrifice in New York City, part of "'The Beginning of the End.'"

A National Guard unit stationed nearby stormed the club to carry out a rescue operation. However, the Twisted's sheer ferocity swiftly transformed the club into a living hell.

The army maintains a record of the bloodshed; it has proven to be a valuable resource in analyzing the Twisted's ecological characteristics.

Dec. 25: US President Calls Emergency Press Conference

The President called an emergency press conference at the White House on the 25th, telling the nation that "'the greatest threat in the history of humanity is approaching'" and outlining plans for waging all-out war on Twisted.

=====
2013
=====

Feb. 9: Development of New Nuclear Weapon Okayed

Chief Perry of the National Nuclear Safety administration (NNSA) requests a budget of \$370 million, explaining that "'the design and development of a new nuclear weapon effective against Twisted is of the utmost urgency.'" The government grants Perry's request.

April 1: Prediction: US to be Wiped Out in Six months (New)

According to supercomputer calculations at the US Army Research Laboratory's large-scale shared resource center, the country's population is predicted to be wiped out by October 2013, six months away.

Sept. 4: Operation Green Tornado (New)

Case No. 009X-224
Codename: Operation Green Tornado

On the morning of the 4th, the Wasp-class amphibious assault ship USS White Galaxy was attacked by hundreds of flying Twisted. The President and the defense Secretary were in the ship's ad-hoc Oval Office at the time of the attack, but Russo's Delta Force platoon was able to remove both of them to safety.

Sept. 30: Pentagon Destroyed

In the early morning of the 30th, Twisted appeared inside the Pentagon, the US Department of Defense headquarters. A mass of Twisted filled one square mile of space, destroying the building that for 70 years had stood for safeguarding the freedom and peace of the American people. Approximately two thousand employees and military personnel were rescued, including the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

October: NY State Casualties Top Ten Million (New)

The Department of Defense disclosed on the 12th that the number of casualties in New York State since the Babel first appeared in December 2012 had surpassed ten million, or 50 percent of the total population.

Oct. 3: CTI Obtains Emily Jefferson's Diary

On October 3, a CTI employee discovered Emily Jefferson's diary. It contained references to a friend from Emily's days at the State University of New York, identified only by the nickname ''Rib.''

Emily's father Christopher said, ''Emily never cared much for music, and she was no Ginger fan. This Rib person must have dragged her to the concert.''

However, the authorities had already identified all of the victims in the Sacrifice Incident, and there was no record of anyone fitting Rib's description. Further investigation will be needed to determine Rib's true identity.

November: Babels Appear Worldwide (New)

Reuters reported that a Babel appeared in the Lebanese capital of Beirut on the afternoon of November 12, killing 540 thousand people, 30 percent of the city's population of 1.8 million.

This marked the first time a Babel had emerged in the Middle East. Their debut in that region meant they had now appeared all over the world.

Dec. 1: UN Security Council Calls for Coalition Forces

French Prime Minister Annabella Larbeaud chaired a domestic summit at the end of November, during which the attendees pushed for the immediate formation of a contingent of UN Forces. The next day, the UN Security Council adopted a resolution calling for the creation of the first-ever militarized Coalition Forces tasked with driving out the Twisted.

The resolution states that the new unit would carry out operations in coordination with the US, British, and French governments, while supporting the US Army in close-range deployment operations across North America.

Dec. 9: Operation Grey Blizzard (New)

Case No. 4310N-710
Codename: Operation Grey Blizzard

The mass of Twisted that had appeared in Alaska's protected Russell Fjord Wilderness reproduced at an explosive rate and took over the entire state in the blink of an eye. The military mobilized all of the personnel serving in its five branches for an all-out armed offensive; besieged by the Twisted's relentless onslaught, however, the troops sustained devastating damage.

Eielson Air force base was destroyed in the conflict, and the ranks of the armed Forces were slashed by more than 40 percent.

Dec. 21: The Spanish Harlem Incident

Case No. 7882S-031
Codename: Operation Black Storm

An incident took place in the Spanish Harlem neighborhood of New York City on the afternoon of December 21, 2013. Seeing indications that the Babel that had sprouted beside the Spanish Harlem was in decline, the FBI mobilized the SWAT team to destroy it.

They collaborated with CTI Agent Gabrielle Monsigny to successfully drive off the mass of flying Twisted, while the ground troops were able to advance on the terrestrial Twisted and stem the tide of their fierce attacks.

Not long afterward, however, Agent Monsigny turned into a Twisted and was fatally shot by Agent Aya Brea.

Dec. 23: Kyle Madigan Makes North Shallows Tower His Base (New)

In the early hours of the 23rd, Coalition Forces reported that Kyle Madigan, a man believed to have close ties to the Twisted outbreak and proliferation, was spotted near the Babel growing out of North Shallows Tower. Having determined that Madigan was their ultimate target, the military immediately began putting together an appropriate plan of attack.

Dec. 25: The CTI Murders (New)

On the 25th, all CTI employees were found to have been brutally murdered, with the exception of Hyde Bohr. The incident was first attributed to a radical organization plotting to destroy the country. However, recovered footage from the CTI surveillance cameras make it clear that Kyle Madigan was responsible for the bloodshed. Hyde Bohr's whereabouts are uncertain, and it's not known if he's alive or dead.

=====
2014
=====

Feb. 15: Present Day (New)

Babel-stricken regions: 193 countries worldwide
Estimated number of Twisted: Approximately 335.5 million

Episode 5

=====
2010
=====

Dec. 24: Aya Brea Discovered

Christmas Eve 2010: A light snow was falling in Manhattan, where a woman had collapsed on the street outside St. Thomas Cathedral.

Her body was as cold as ice beneath her wedding dress, bloodstains blooming on her pale skin.

She was later identified as Aya Brea.

Aya had not a single memory about her own past. Hyde Bohr, the man who found her, took her under his wing and followed her progress.

December: First Twisted Sighted

Around the time Aya Brea was discovered, sightings of unknown organisms were coming in from all over New York State.

At first, the US government treated these alarming events as acts of terror involving some kind of biological or chemical weapon.

The flurry of reported Twisted sightings died down before long, but only because the strange organisms were deep underground, preparing for the birth of the Babel.

December: Counterterrorism Division Established

In the winter of 2010, unknown life forms began attacking and abducting innocent civilians. Believing them to be part of a terrorist act perpetrated by enemies at home or abroad, the government established a Counter Terrorism Unit (the precursor to the CTI) under the FBI's direct control. Hyde Bohr was selected as its chief researcher.

=====
2011
=====

January: CDC Advisory Committee Established

A string of inexplicable incidents were considered biohazard events caused by an astounding new virus, prompting the President to establish an advisory committee.

The Committee on Epidemics with Unknown Vectors was launched as part of the CDC. Its members included the Homeland Security Secretary, the Attorney General, and the heads of the Central Intelligence Agency, the National Science Foundation, and the Environmental Protection agency, all working together to make sense of the current situation and to enhance biosecurity. The committee prepared for further biohazard threats, refining a hotline system for gathering information from affiliated agencies.

May 22: The Peter Feldman Incident

Case No. 0063S-444

Twisted were sighted at the time-honored, high-class Peter Feldman department store on Fifth avenue in new York City. In an unprecedented tragedy, multiple Twisted appeared near the establishment's first floor jewelry counters, killing close to 200 female shoppers.

The SWAT team was instantly on the scene, cordoning off the first floor. Their prompt action and the fact that the Twisted had gone into hiding prevented further bloodshed on other floors. The massacre forced the government to acknowledge the existence of the Twisted, but the government did everything it could to keep all Twisted cases under wraps, classifying the case files as top secret - that is, until the Babel emerged.

June: Defense Secretary Releases ''Twisted Papers''

On the 12th, the 21st Century National Security Council, advisory panel to the department of Defense, released their final report finding the Peter Feldman Incident to be an act of bioterrorism against the US mainland.

During the same period, however, the US Defense Secretary secretly released another report to the military: the so-called Twisted Papers, a compilation of battlefield strategies against the outrageous organisms.

August: Aya Brea's Overdive Ability Analyzed

CTI completes analysis of Aya Brea's ability to leap through time and space and delve into mysterious domains with her psyche. Hyde Bohr dubs this capability 'Overdive.'

August: Counter Twisted Investigation Team (CTI) Formed

Its official name is the Counter Twisted Investigation Team

Once the government acknowledged the existence of Twisted, they turned the old Counter Terrorism Unit into an organization dedicated the stopping the strange organisms, making use of Aya Brea's unique Overdive talent as its chief investigative tool.

At the end of July, Hyde Bohr formed the Overdive Tactical Research Unit and began developing an Overdive device. That same day, Hunter Owen came from the FBI to take his post as the first head of the CTI.

The CTI initially consisted of some 1,400 professionals at the tops of their various fields. They were divided into 42 units, including an Overdive Investigation Unit, an Overdive Tactical Research Unit, a Science and Technology Unit, and a Data Analysis Unit.

Owen placed Agent Aya Brea in solitary confinement and put her under increased observation.

November: Special Ops Team TDM Established

Thanks to the Twisted Papers, the government and the military's top brass became acutely aware of the importance of a highly specialized anti-Twisted team. Thus a new elite unit, TDM (The Dead March), was established as part of the US Army.

The unit's name referred to the resolute determination of its members, conjuring up an image of a suicide corps that would continue fighting even in death. The formation of TDM and the training of its members were conducted behind closed doors, and the unit's very existence was classified as top secret.

Jan. 7: Operation Red Fog

Case No. 1536D-205

Codename: Operation Red Fog

On January 7, 2012, a year after the first Twisted sighting, the Babel began twining its subterranean roots around Grand Central Station.

The military carried out a daring assault with Captain Russo of the elite Delta Force heading up the advance team. With help from the National Guard and CTI Special Agent Aya Brea, the team was able to advance on the interior and deal great damage to the Twisted.

The successful operation was not without its share of tragedy, however. Thelonious Cray, a former member of Russo's platoon, turned into a Twisted and was dispatched at the hands of Special Agent Brea.

Although the operation was carried out at great human cost, Captain Russo's team reported only a few casualties, another testament to his highly capable skill in battle.

After Russo's death, the team retained its name out of respect for its late, great leader. Soon mobilizing Russo's enhanced team to one of many strategic locations became the key to understanding the state of any given battle.

Feb. 13: Orders Issued for DEFCON 3

After reviewing Operation Red Fog, the US Defense Secretary issued orders for DEFCON 3. To avoid panic among the populace, the five branches of the US military quietly worked to ramp up their combat readiness behind the scenes. Tragically, because the populace wasn't warned, the Babel caused a great number of casualties when it emerged.

May: Report Issued on Abnormal Crustal Changes

With the help of GPS-assisted observation, the US Earthquake Engineering Research Center identified abnormal changes in Earth's crust in and around New York State, and reported their findings to the government.

Aug. 19: Private Research Institute SRL Established

On November 19, Warren Smith, the biggest philanthropist in the US, revealed that his granddaughter Wendy had been killed by a Twisted. Smith donated \$300 million of his own money to establish the private research institute SRL.

When asked for an opinion on the SRL, second only to the CTI in terms of financial resources, the President replied, "Warren Smith's mourning over his granddaughter's fate can help us recover a future that's in danger of being taken from us."

November: Overdive Device Completed: Investigations Begin

At the end of November, the Overdive tactical research unit completed work on an Overdive device. The special agents of the Overdive Investigation Unit began putting it through its paces.

Dec. 24: The Babels Emerge

On the evening of Christmas Eve 2012, the earth rumbled and groaned in spots throughout the US before buckling upward and shattering to reveal Babels, thought to serve as twisted nests.

Already at DEFCON 3, the Army mobilized at once. They lacked the means to stop the relentless onslaught of huge numbers of Twisted, however, leaving the organisms free to destroy most of the country and claim it as their own.

That day has come to be known as 'The Beginning of the End': the opening salvo in a battle between humans and Twisted - with the very existence of the human race at stake.

Dec. 24: The Sacrifice Incident

Case No. 1536D-205
Codename: Operation Rainbow Dust

On the evening of Christmas Eve 2012, a large-scale Twisted outbreak occurred at Club Sacrifice in New York City, part of 'The Beginning of the End.'

A National Guard unit stationed nearby stormed the club to carry out a rescue operation. However, the Twisted's sheer ferocity swiftly transformed the club into a living hell.

The army maintains a record of the bloodshed; it has proven to be a valuable resource in analyzing the Twisted's ecological characteristics.

Dec. 25: US President Calls Emergency Press Conference

The President called an emergency press conference at the White House on the 25th, telling the nation that 'the greatest threat in the history of humanity is approaching' and outlining plans for waging all-out war on Twisted.

=====
2013
=====

Feb. 9: Development of New Nuclear Weapon Okayed

Chief Perry of the National Nuclear Safety administration (NNSA) requests a budget of \$370 million, explaining that 'the design and development of a new nuclear weapon effective against Twisted is of the utmost urgency.' The government grants Perry's request.

April 1: Prediction: US to be Wiped Out in Six months

According to supercomputer calculations at the US Army Research Laboratory's large-scale shared resource center, the country's population is predicted to be wiped out by October 2013, six months away.

Sept. 4: Operation Green Tornado

Case No. 009X-224
Codename: Operation Green Tornado

On the morning of the 4th, the Wasp-class amphibious assault ship USS White Galaxy was attacked by hundreds of flying Twisted. The President and the defense Secretary were in the ship's ad-hoc Oval Office at the time of the attack, but Russo's Delta Force platoon was able to remove both of them to safety.

Sept. 30: Pentagon Destroyed

In the early morning of the 30th, Twisted appeared inside the Pentagon, the US Department of Defense headquarters. A mass of Twisted filled one square mile of space, destroying the building that for 70 years had stood for safeguarding the freedom and peace of the American people. Approximately two thousand employees and military personnel were rescued, including the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

October: NY State Casualties Top Ten Million

The Department of Defense disclosed on the 12th that the number of casualties in New York State since the Babel first appeared in December 2012 had surpassed ten million, or 50 percent of the total population.

Oct. 3: CTI Obtains Emily Jefferson's Diary

On October 3, a CTI employee discovered Emily Jefferson's diary. It contained references to a friend from Emily's days at the State University of New York, identified only by the nickname ''Rib.''

Emily's father Christopher said, ''Emily never cared much for music, and she was no Ginger fan. This Rib person must have dragged her to the concert.''

However, the authorities had already identified all of the victims in the Sacrifice Incident, and there was no record of anyone fitting Rib's description. Further investigation will be needed to determine Rib's true identity.

November: Babels Appear Worldwide

Reuters reported that a Babel appeared in the Lebanese capital of Beirut on the afternoon of November 12, killing 540 thousand people, 30 percent of the city's

population of 1.8 million.

This marked the first time a Babel had emerged in the Middle East. Their debut in that region meant they had now appeared all over the world.

Dec. 1: UN Security Council Calls for Coalition Forces

French Prime Minister Annabella Larbeaud chaired a domestic summit at the end of November, during which the attendees pushed for the immediate formation of a contingent of UN Forces. The next day, the UN Security Council adopted a resolution calling for the creation of the first-ever militarized Coalition Forces tasked with driving out the Twisted.

The resolution states that the new unit would carry out operations in coordination with the US, British, and French governments, while supporting the US Army in close-range deployment operations across North America.

Dec. 9: Operation Grey Blizzard

Case No. 4310N-710
Codename: Operation Grey Blizzard

The mass of Twisted that had appeared in Alaska's protected Russell Fjord Wilderness reproduced at an explosive rate and took over the entire state in the blink of an eye. The military mobilized all of the personnel serving in its five branches for an all-out armed offensive; besieged by the Twisted's relentless onslaught, however, the troops sustained devastating damage.

Eielson Air force base was destroyed in the conflict, and the ranks of the armed Forces were slashed by more than 40 percent.

Dec. 21: The Spanish Harlem Incident

Case No. 7882S-031
Codename: Operation Black Storm

An incident took place in the Spanish Harlem neighborhood of New York City on the afternoon of December 21, 2013. Seeing indications that the Babel that had sprouted beside the Spanish Harlem was in decline, the FBI mobilized the SWAT team to destroy it.

They collaborated with CTI Agent Gabrielle Monsigny to successfully drive off the mass of flying Twisted, while the ground troops were able to advance on the terrestrial Twisted and stem the tide of their fierce attacks.

Not long afterward, however, Agent Monsigny turned into a Twisted and was fatally shot by Agent Aya Brea.

Dec. 23: Kyle Madigan Makes North Shallows Tower His Base

In the early hours of the 23rd, Coalition Forces reported that Kyle Madigan, a man believed to have close ties to the Twisted outbreak and proliferation, was

spotted near the Babel growing out of North Shallows Tower. Having determined that Madigan was their ultimate target, the military immediately began putting together an appropriate plan of attack.

Dec. 25: The CTI Murders

On the 25th, all CTI employees were found to have been brutally murdered, with the exception of Hyde Bohr. The incident was first attributed to a radical organization plotting to destroy the country. However, recovered footage from the CTI surveillance cameras make it clear that Kyle Madigan was responsible for the bloodshed. Hyde Bohr's whereabouts are uncertain, and it's not known if he's alive or dead.

=====
2014
=====

Feb. 15: The Capture of North Shallows Tower (New)

Having determined that Kyle Madigan, now hiding out in North Shallows Tower, was their ultimate target, the Coalition Forces rallied their remaining troops and began their assault.

The troops focused their efforts on attacking their target, turning the tide of battle and successfully destroying the Babel. The main Babel remained, however, and the strategy ended in failure. Afterward, the Babel attached to North Shallows Tower absorbed the other Babels to become a Grand Babel. The US government received word of the failed mission and followed the plan to the letter by proceeding with a tactical nuclear strike, but even this final desperate attempt on the Grand Babel was incapable of putting even the smallest dent in the monstrous entity.

Feb. 16: Present Day (New)

Babel-stricken regions: 193 countries worldwide
Estimated number of twisted: Approximately 335.5 million

Episode 6

=====
2010
=====

Dec. 24: Aya Brea Discovered

Christmas Eve 2010: A light snow was falling in Manhattan, where a woman had collapsed on the street outside St. Thomas Cathedral.

Her body was as cold as ice beneath her wedding dress, bloodstains blooming on her pale skin.

She was later identified as Aya Brea.

Aya had not a single memory about her own past. Hyde Bohr, the man who found her, took her under his wing and followed her progress.

December: First Twisted Sighted

Around the time Aya Brea was discovered, sightings of unknown organisms were coming in from all over New York State.

At first, the US government treated these alarming events as acts of terror involving some kind of biological or chemical weapon.

The flurry of reported Twisted sightings died down before long, but only because the strange organisms were deep underground, preparing for the birth of the Babel.

December: Counterterrorism Division Established

In the winter of 2010, unknown life forms began attacking and abducting innocent civilians. Believing them to be part of a terrorist act perpetrated by enemies at home or abroad, the government established a Counter Terrorism Unit (the precursor to the CTI) under the FBI's direct control. Hyde Bohr was selected as its chief researcher.

=====
2011
=====

January: CDC Advisory Committee Established

A string of inexplicable incidents were considered biohazard events caused by an astounding new virus, prompting the President to establish an advisory committee.

The Committee on Epidemics with Unknown Vectors was launched as part of the CDC. Its members included the Homeland Security Secretary, the Attorney General, and the heads of the Central Intelligence Agency, the National Science Foundation, and the Environmental Protection agency, all working together to make sense of the current situation and to enhance biosecurity. The committee prepared for further biohazard threats, refining a hotline system for gathering information from affiliated agencies.

May 22: The Peter Feldman Incident

Case No. 0063S-444

Twisted were sighted at the time-honored, high-class Peter Feldman department

store on Fifth avenue in new York City. In an unprecedented tragedy, multiple Twisted appeared near the establishment's first floor jewelry counters, killing close to 200 female shoppers.

The SWAT team was instantly on the scene, cordoning off the first floor. Their prompt action and the fact that the Twisted had gone into hiding prevented further bloodshed on other floors. The massacre forced the government to acknowledge the existence of the Twisted, but the government did everything it could to keep all Twisted cases under wraps, classifying the case files as top secret - that is, until the Babel emerged.

June: Defense Secretary Releases ''Twisted Papers''

On the 12th, the 21st Century National Security Council, advisory panel to the department of Defense, released their final report finding the Peter Feldman Incident to be an act of bioterrorism against the US mainland.

During the same period, however, the US Defense Secretary secretly released another report to the military: the so-called Twisted Papers, a compilation of battlefield strategies against the outrageous organisms.

August: Aya Brea's Overdive Ability Analyzed

CTI completes analysis of Aya Brea's ability to leap through time and space and delve into mysterious domains with her psyche. Hyde Bohr dubs this capability ''Overdive.''

August: Counter Twisted Investigation Team (CTI) Formed

Its official name is the Counter Twisted Investigation Team

Once the government acknowledged the existence of Twisted, they turned the old Counter Terrorism Unit into an organization dedicated to stopping the strange organisms, making use of Aya Brea's unique Overdive talent as its chief investigative tool.

At the end of July, Hyde Bohr formed the Overdive Tactical Research Unit and began developing an Overdive device. That same day, Hunter Owen came from the FBI to take his post as the first head of the CTI.

The CTI initially consisted of some 1,400 professionals at the tops of their various fields. They were divided into 42 units, including an Overdive Investigation Unit, an Overdive Tactical Research Unit, a Science and Technology Unit, and a Data Analysis Unit.

Owen placed Agent Aya Brea in solitary confinement and put her under increased observation.

November: Special Ops Team TDM Established

Thanks to the Twisted Papers, the government and the military's top brass became acutely aware of the importance of a highly specialized anti-Twisted

team. Thus a new elite unit, TDM (The Dead March), was established as part of the US Army.

The unit's name referred to the resolute determination of its members, conjuring up an image of a suicide corps that would continue fighting even in death. The formation of TDM and the training of its members were conducted behind closed doors, and the unit's very existence was classified as top secret.

=====
2012
=====

Jan. 7: Operation Red Fog

Case No. 1536D-205
Codename: Operation Red Fog

On January 7, 2012, a year after the first Twisted sighting, the Babel began twining its subterranean roots around Grand Central Station.

The military carried out a daring assault with Captain Russo of the elite Delta Force heading up the advance team. With help from the National Guard and CTI Special Agent Aya Brea, the team was able to advance on the interior and deal great damage to the Twisted.

The successful operation was not without its share of tragedy, however. Thelonious Cray, a former member of Russo's platoon, turned into a Twisted and was dispatched at the hands of Special Agent Brea.

Although the operation was carried out at great human cost, Captain Russo's team reported only a few casualties, another testament to his highly capable skill in battle.

After Russo's death, the team retained its name out of respect for its late, great leader. Soon mobilizing Russo's enhanced team to one of many strategic locations became the key to understanding the state of any given battle.

Feb. 13: Orders Issued for DEFCON 3

After reviewing Operation Red Fog, the US Defense Secretary issued orders for DEFCON 3. To avoid panic among the populace, the five branches of the US military quietly worked to ramp up their combat readiness behind the scenes. Tragically, because the populace wasn't warned, the Babel caused a great number of casualties when it emerged.

May: Report Issued on Abnormal Crustal Changes

With the help of GPS-assisted observation, the US Earthquake Engineering Research Center identified abnormal changes in Earth's crust in and around New York State, and reported their findings to the government.

Aug. 19: Private Research Institute SRL Established

On November 19, Warren Smith, the biggest philanthropist in the US, revealed that his granddaughter Wendy had been killed by a Twisted. Smith donated \$300 million of his own money to establish the private research institute SRL.

When asked for an opinion on the SRL, second only to the CTI in terms of financial resources, the President replied, ''Warren Smith's mourning over his granddaughter's fate can help us recover a future that's in danger of being taken from us.''

November: Overdive Device Completed: Investigations Begin

At the end of November, the Overdive tactical research unit completed work on an Overdive device. The special agents of the Overdive Investigation Unit began putting it through its paces.

Dec. 24: The Babels Emerge

On the evening of Christmas Eve 2012, the earth rumbled and groaned in spots throughout the US before buckling upward and shattering to reveal Babels, thought to serve as twisted nests.

Already at DEFCON 3, the Army mobilized at once. They lacked the means to stop the relentless onslaught of huge numbers of Twisted, however, leaving the organisms free to destroy most of the country and claim it as their own.

That day has come to be known as ''The Beginning of the End'': the opening salvo in a battle between humans and Twisted - with the very existence of the human race at stake.

Dec. 24: The Sacrifice Incident

Case No. 1536D-205

Codename: Operation Rainbow Dust

On the evening of Christmas Eve 2012, a large-scale Twisted outbreak occurred at Club Sacrifice in New York City, part of ''The Beginning of the End.''

A National Guard unit stationed nearby stormed the club to carry out a rescue operation. However, the Twisted's sheer ferocity swiftly transformed the club into a living hell.

The army maintains a record of the bloodshed; it has proven to be a valuable resource in analyzing the Twisted's ecological characteristics.

Dec. 25: US President Calls Emergency Press Conference

The President called an emergency press conference at the White House on the 25th, telling the nation that ''the greatest threat in the history of humanity is approaching'' and outlining plans for waging all-out war on Twisted.

=====
2013
=====

Feb. 9: Development of New Nuclear Weapon Okayed

Chief Perry of the National Nuclear Safety administration (NNSA) requests a budget of \$370 million, explaining that ''the design and development of a new nuclear weapon effective against Twisted is of the utmost urgency.'' The government grants Perry's request.

April 1: Prediction: US to be Wiped Out in Six months

According to supercomputer calculations at the US Army Research Laboratory's large-scale shared resource center, the country's population is predicted to be wiped out by October 2013, six months away.

Sept. 4: Operation Green Tornado

Case No. 009X-224
Codename: Operation Green Tornado

On the morning of the 4th, the Wasp-class amphibious assault ship USS White Galaxy was attacked by hundreds of flying Twisted. The President and the defense Secretary were in the ship's ad-hoc Oval Office at the time of the attack, but Russo's Delta Force platoon was able to remove both of them to safety.

Sept. 30: Pentagon Destroyed

In the early morning of the 30th, Twisted appeared inside the Pentagon, the US Department of Defense headquarters. A mass of Twisted filled one square mile of space, destroying the building that for 70 years had stood for safeguarding the freedom and peace of the American people. Approximately two thousand employees and military personnel were rescued, including the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

October: NY State Casualties Top Ten Million

The Department of Defense disclosed on the 12th that the number of casualties in New York State since the Babel first appeared in December 2012 had surpassed ten million, or 50 percent of the total population.

Oct. 3: CTI Obtains Emily Jefferson's Diary

On October 3, a CTI employee discovered Emily Jefferson's diary. It contained

references to a friend from Emily's days at the State University of New York, identified only by the nickname 'Rib.'

Emily's father Christopher said, 'Emily never cared much for music, and she was no Ginger fan. This Rib person must have dragged her to the concert.'

However, the authorities had already identified all of the victims in the Sacrifice Incident, and there was no record of anyone fitting Rib's description. Further investigation will be needed to determine Rib's true identity.

November: Babels Appear Worldwide

Reuters reported that a Babel appeared in the Lebanese capital of Beirut on the afternoon of November 12, killing 540 thousand people, 30 percent of the city's population of 1.8 million.

This marked the first time a Babel had emerged in the Middle East. Their debut in that region meant they had now appeared all over the world.

Dec. 1: UN Security Council Calls for Coalition Forces

French Prime Minister Annabella Larbeaud chaired a domestic summit at the end of November, during which the attendees pushed for the immediate formation of a contingent of UN Forces. The next day, the UN Security Council adopted a resolution calling for the creation of the first-ever militarized Coalition Forces tasked with driving out the Twisted.

The resolution states that the new unit would carry out operations in coordination with the US, British, and French governments, while supporting the US Army in close-range deployment operations across North America.

Dec. 9: Operation Grey Blizzard

Case No. 4310N-710
Codename: Operation Grey Blizzard

The mass of Twisted that had appeared in Alaska's protected Russell Fjord Wilderness reproduced at an explosive rate and took over the entire state in the blink of an eye. The military mobilized all of the personnel serving in its five branches for an all-out armed offensive; besieged by the Twisted's relentless onslaught, however, the troops sustained devastating damage.

Eielson Air force base was destroyed in the conflict, and the ranks of the armed Forces were slashed by more than 40 percent.

Dec. 21: The Spanish Harlem Incident

Case No. 7882S-031
Codename: Operation Black Storm

An incident took place in the Spanish Harlem neighborhood of New York City on

the afternoon of December 21, 2013. Seeing indications that the Babel that had sprouted beside the Spanish Harlem was in decline, the FBI mobilized the SWAT team to destroy it.

They collaborated with CTI Agent Gabrielle Monsigny to successfully drive off the mass of flying Twisted, while the ground troops were able to advance on the terrestrial Twisted and stem the tide of their fierce attacks.

Not long afterward, however, Agent Monsigny turned into a Twisted and was fatally shot by Agent Aya Brea.

Dec. 23: Kyle Madigan Makes North Shallows Tower His Base

In the early hours of the 23rd, Coalition Forces reported that Kyle Madigan, a man believed to have close ties to the Twisted outbreak and proliferation, was spotted near the Babel growing out of North Shallows Tower. Having determined that Madigan was their ultimate target, the military immediately began putting together an appropriate plan of attack.

Dec. 25: The CTI Murders

On the 25th, all CTI employees were found to have been brutally murdered, with the exception of Hyde Bohr. The incident was first attributed to a radical organization plotting to destroy the country. However, recovered footage from the CTI surveillance cameras make it clear that Kyle Madigan was responsible for the bloodshed. Hyde Bohr's whereabouts are uncertain, and it's not known if he's alive or dead.

=====
2014
=====

Feb. 15: The Capture of North Shallows Tower

Having determined that Kyle Madigan, now hiding out in North Shallows Tower, was their ultimate target, the Coalition Forces rallied their remaining troops and began their assault.

The troops focused their efforts on attacking their target, turning the tide of battle and successfully destroying the Babel. The main Babel remained, however, and the strategy ended in failure. Afterward, the Babel attached to North Shallows Tower absorbed the other Babels to become a Grand Babel. The US government received word of the failed mission and followed the plan to the letter by proceeding with a tactical nuclear strike, but even this final desperate attempt on the Grand Babel was incapable of putting even the smallest dent in the monstrous entity.

Feb. 16: Final Confrontation with the Grand Babel (New)

The Coalition Forces had taken a major hit in the North Shallows Tower mission. Rallying their remaining troops, they decided to storm the Twisted Stronghold:

Hyde Bohr

Born in Denmark. His father was also a physicist, and he grew up surrounded by famous names in the field.

He emigrated to America after graduation and devoted himself to research in the field of quantum mechanics. In 1999, he was invited to become a project manager for Defense Sciences Office at DARPA (the Defense Advanced research Projects Agency), a unit of the US Department of Defense that was researching and developing new technologies for the nation's military.

In 2005, he entered the FBI's research center, where he led his own forensics team before becoming the Director of Counterterrorism/Counterintelligence.

On Christmas Eve 2010, he found Aya Brea unconscious in the snow outside Manhattan's St. Thomas Cathedral and took her in.

Around the same time, he became the head of the newly formed Counterproliferation Strategy Support Division, of the CTD forerunner to the CTI.

As the chief researcher of the CTI, his duties included revamping it, leading the development team as its senior engineer, and heading up the Overdive Investigation Unit.

Blank

Real name unknown. Born in Jangseong, South Korea.

Blank is the chief engineer of the CTI's Overdive Unit; he provides investigative support to CTI as associate researcher.

He was arrested for stealing classified NSA data using Brash Marionette, Trojan horse software he had developed at the age of 14. Once received in e-mail, it forcibly installed itself and transmitted data to a host computer via a reverse connection.

Six months later, his sentence was reduced with a plea bargain. He began cooperating with the CIA investigations: destroying terror-cell networks and contributing to the downfall of the terror organizations themselves. When he began to get death threats from a sister cell, he survived by wiping his personal history and creating a new 'legend' in its place.

Since then, Blank has been assigned to the investigative support offices of various agencies across America.

He has especially close ties with the FBI's Counterterrorism Division, and has worked with Chief Hyde Bohr for years.

He joined the CTI at Hyde's request, to assist in the development of an Overdive device.

Thelonious Cray

Born in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. His parents divorced when he was five; he was sent to his mother's house, where he was forced to live in extreme poverty.

Before coming to work at the CTI, he had been part of the elite Delta Force unit of the US Army, specializing in counterterrorism. He was enlisted in Captain Russo's squad, one that took on only the trickiest and most dangerous missions.

Though he's ably equipped for counterterrorism missions, he's distinguished by his skill in close quarters combat, which is truly second to none.

Cray ran a hostage rescue mission in the Grand Pacific Airlines hijacking, taking command of the Red Squad as they subdued the hostages, bring the event to its conclusion with no casualties. It was this feat that got him assigned to Russo's squad.

As they racked up more and more victories, Russo's squad became known far and wide as the pride of the Delta Force and the terrorists' biggest threat. All that came to an end with the failure of Operation Red Fog in 2012. Delta Force was annihilated, and all squad members were killed in action.

Cray was all that remained of Russo's squad. He hadn't been part of the fatal mission, instead assuming his new post at the CTI.

In the spring of 2002, he married Sandra Smith, an exchange student nurse he had met while in the hospital. Their daughter Isabella was born the following year.

Gabrielle Monsigny

Born in Baltimore, Maryland. Her grandfather had emigrated from Belgium; her father was a police officer, and her mother died when Gabrielle was an infant.

She was a special agent in the CTI's Overdive Investigation Unit.

With beautiful features, balanced proportions, and large, discerning eyes that speak to her profound insight, one glance from her would stop you dead in your tracks.

Gabrielle truly worked her way to the top, starting with the LAPD before being selected for the SWAT team. She acquired outstanding sharpshooter skills while part of a sniper team with a hostage rescue unit.

She was also one of the few chosen by the FBI's Counterterrorism Division to join a special emergency squadron as part of the SWAT team.

She first worked with Hyde on a CTD mission; she transferred to the CTI on his enthusiastic recommendation. Her sharpshooter techniques and HALO (High Altitude Low Opening) parachute skills were among the very best.

Aya says that Gabrielle taught long-range combat to short-range fighter Cray.

Gabrielle died in 2013 defending Aya from a Twisted onslaught at the Leavenworth CTI/Army joint exercise and training grounds.

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen

Born in Joliet, Illinois, he joined the FBI after graduating from Vale. He was 'discovered' by the director, distinguish himself as an agent, and was promoted to deputy director in 2008.

In the same month that the CTI was created as a counter-Twisted investigatory agency, the President appointed him its chief.

He died in the December 2013 attack on FBI headquarters.

Augustus Vassel

A male gunsmith from Rhode Island. As a medical officer in the US Air Force, he participate in the Gulf War's Operation Desert Storm, but was badly wounded and sent home. His attention then turned to designing firearms.

Vassel went on to product enhanced versions of many existing gun models, earning him the title of 'the genius gunsmith.'

Since joining the CTI's equipment unit as the leader of its weapon design lab, he has been making firearms to suit the unique abilities of each special agent. In the summer of 2013, however, he was abducted by a Twisted and turned into a Slacker. The CTI captured him and, in accordance with his wishes, used Vassel as a test subject in various experiments and in the battle simulator.

Louise Brier extracted from his body a particular gene belonging to an unknown Twisted - one that gave him the power to come back to life.

Weapon parts designed by Vassel are engraved with the initial 'V.'

Keith Burrows

35-year-old male, born in Southern California. Entered the Army right out of high school. Enjoys spending his leisure time working out and pushing himself to his limits in various sports. An adrenaline junkie. The Army assigned him to the post of prison guard in the CTI's Security Division when the organization was first established.

Edgar Nelson

37-year-old male, born into Oregon's working class. His unmatched physical prowess, along with his poised and daring demeanor, served him well in the Navy SEALs. He left the SEALs when his wife was killed in an accident and was making a living as a long-haul truck driver when the CTI was established. His acquaintance Hyde Bohr persuaded him to join the CTI's Security Division as the armory clerk.

Jamie Denton

42-year-old male, born in Indiana. Programmer and linguist. After getting his undergraduate degree at Harvard, he went to MIT for doctorate and devoted himself to constructing a linguistic optimality theory. Known for developing the 'citrin' programming language. Volunteered his services to the CTI after

the Twisted appeared. Now works as a leading member of the data analysis unit.

Valerio Neglia

An Italian male who worked at the weapon design lab in the CTI's equipment unit.

The weapons he designs bear an engraved initial 'N.'

Tatiana Ilizarov

A Russian woman who worked at the weapon design lab in the CTI's equipment unit.

Weapons whose model numbers begin with T are called the 'Tania series' after Tatiana's nickname.

=====
Episode 2
=====

Aya Brea (New)

Half Japanese, with blonde hair and blue eyes. Her unique genetic makeup has given her the physique of a woman in her 20s.

One Christmas Eve 2010, she was found outside St. Thomas Cathedral in Manhattan, suffering from amnesia. Judging from her bloodstained wedding gown, she had been found just before or just after her own wedding ceremony, although that hasn't been confirmed. She remember nothing of herself apart from her own name.

Soon after entering CTI custody, she exhibited a mysterious ability. After much analysis, this ability was dubbed 'Overdive.'

The Overdive device made Aya the only person capable of diving into a human's past consciousness.

Her chief mission was to move back into time and alter the reality that had already happened, but if she were to go beyond the limits of her abilities, her consciousness would be lost in time, never to return. In short, death during an Overdive operation had a direct effect on the physical body left behind.

Many people in various government agencies - CTI head Hunter Owen included - think Aya's Overdive ability shares special characteristics with the Twisted that appear from distortions in time. Owen believes they have an obligation to keep a close eye on her.

Hyde Bohr

Born in Denmark. His father was also a physicist, and he grew up surrounded by

famous names in the field.

He emigrated to America after graduation and devoted himself to research in the field of quantum mechanics. In 1999, he was invited to become a project manager for Defense Sciences Office at DARPA (the Defense Advanced research Projects Agency), a unit of the US Department of Defense that was researching and developing new technologies for the nation's military.

In 2005, he entered the FBI's research center, where he led his own forensics team before becoming the Director of Counterterrorism/Counterintelligence.

On Christmas Eve 2010, he found Aya Brea unconscious in the snow outside Manhattan's St. Thomas Cathedral and took her in.

Around the same time, he became the head of the newly formed Counterproliferation Strategy Support Division, of the CTD forerunner to the CTI.

As the chief researcher of the CTI, his duties included revamping it, leading the development team as its senior engineer, and heading up the Overdive Investigation Unit.

Blank

Real name unknown. Born in Jangseong, South Korea.

Blank is the chief engineer of the CTI's Overdive Unit; he provides investigative support to CTI as associate researcher.

He was arrested for stealing classified NSA data using Brash Marionette, Trojan horse software he had developed at the age of 14. Once received in e-mail, it forcibly installed itself and transmitted data to a host computer via a reverse connection.

Six months later, his sentence was reduced with a plea bargain. He began cooperating with the CIA investigations: destroying terror-cell networks and contributing to the downfall of the terror organizations themselves. When he began to get death threats from a sister cell, he survived by wiping his personal history and creating a new ''legend'' in its place.

Since then, Blank has been assigned to the investigative support offices of various agencies across America.

He has especially close ties with the FBI's Counterterrorism Division, and has worked with Chief Hyde Bohr for years.

He joined the CTI at Hyde's request, to assist in the development of an Overdive device.

Thelonious Cray (New)

Born in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. His parents divorced when he was five; he was sent to his mother's house, where he was forced to live in extreme poverty.

Before coming to work at the CTI, he had been part of the elite Delta Force unit of the US Army, specializing in counterterrorism. He was enlisted in Captain

Russo's squad, one that took on only the trickiest and most dangerous missions.

Though he's ably equipped for counterterrorism missions, he's distinguished by his skill in close quarters combat, which is truly second to none.

Cray ran a hostage rescue mission in the Grand Pacific Airlines hijacking, taking command of the Red Squad as they subdued the hostages, bring the event to its conclusion with no casualties. It was this feat that got him assigned to Russo's squad.

As they racked up more and more victories, Russo's squad became known far and wide as the pride of the Delta Force and the terrorists' biggest threat. All that came to an end with the failure of Operation Red Fog in 2012. Delta Force was annihilated, and all squad members were killed in action.

Cray was all that remained of Russo's squad. He hadn't been part of the fatal mission, instead assuming his new post at the CTI.

In the spring of 2002, he married Sandra Smith, an exchange student nurse he had met while in the hospital. Their daughter Isabella was born the following year.

Cray was killed in action during the Spanish Harlem Incident on December 21, 2013.

Gabrielle Monsigny (New)

Born in Baltimore, Maryland. Her grandfather had emigrated from Belgium; her father was a police officer, and her mother died when Gabrielle was an infant.

She was a special agent in the CTI's Overdive Investigation Unit.

With beautiful features, balanced proportions, and large, discerning eyes that speak to her profound insight, one glance from her would stop you dead in your tracks.

Gabrielle truly worked her way to the top, starting with the LAPD before being selected for the SWAT team. She acquired outstanding sharpshooter skills while part of a sniper team with a hostage rescue unit.

She was also one of the few chosen by the FBI's Counterterrorism Division to join a special emergency squadron as part of the SWAT team.

Around this time, she fell in love with fellow team member Scott Gray. Upon learning he was a spy for an overseas agency, she secretly reported him to her superiors. Her karmic punishment, as she saw it, was knowing that her lover was later executed for espionage.

She first worked with Hyde on a CTD mission; she transferred to the CTI on his enthusiastic recommendation. Her sharpshooter techniques and HALO (High Altitude Low Opening) parachute skills were among the very best.

Aya says that Gabrielle taught long-range combat to short-range fighter Cray.

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen (New)

Born in Joliet, Illinois, he joined the FBI after graduating from Vale. He was 'discovered' by the director, distinguish himself as an agent, and was promoted to deputy director in 2008.

In the same month that the CTI was created as a counter-Twisted investigatory agency, the President appointed him its chief.

His hobby is fly fishing, and he's the proud owner of a huge RV.

Augustus Vassel

A male gunsmith from Rhode Island. As a medical officer in the US Air Force, he participate in the Gulf War's Operation Desert Storm, but was badly wounded and sent home. His attention then turned to designing firearms.

Vassel went on to product enhanced versions of many existing gun models, earning him the title of 'the genius gunsmith.'

Since joining the CTI's equipment unit as the leader of its weapon design lab, he has been making firearms to suit the unique abilities of each special agent. In the summer of 2013, however, he was abducted by a Twisted and turned into a Slacker. The CTI captured him and, in accordance with his wishes, used Vassel as a test subject in various experiments and in the battle simulator.

Louise Brier extracted from his body a particular gene belonging to an unknown Twisted - one that gave him the power to come back to life.

Weapon parts designed by Vassel are engraved with the initial 'V.'

Keith Burrows

35-year-old male, born in Southern California. Entered the Army right out of high school. Enjoys spending his leisure time working out and pushing himself to his limits in various sports. An adrenaline junkie. The Army assigned him to the post of prison guard in the CTI's Security Division when the organization was first established.

Edgar Nelson

37-year-old male, born into Oregon's working class. His unmatched physical prowess, along with his poised and daring demeanor, served him well in the Navy SEALs. He left the SEALs when his wife was killed in an accident and was making a living as a long-haul truck driver when the CTI was established. His acquaintance Hyde Bohr persuaded him to join the CTI's Security Division as the armory clerk.

Jamie Denton

42-year-old male, born in Indiana. Programmer and linguist. After getting his undergraduate degree at Harvard, he went to MIT for doctorate and devoted himself to constructing a linguistic optimality theory. Known for developing the 'citrin' programming language. Volunteered his services to the CTI after

the Twisted appeared. Now works as a leading member of the data analysis unit.

Valerio Neglia

An Italian male who worked at the weapon design lab in the CTI's equipment unit.

The weapons he designs bear an engraved initial 'N.'

Tatiana Ilizarov

A Russian woman who worked at the weapon design lab in the CTI's equipment unit.

Weapons whose model numbers begin with T are called the 'Tania series' after Tatiana's nickname.

Louise Brier (New)

42-year-old female, born in France. Evolutionary biologist based in the US. Graduated from the University of Paris, then studied at the University of Chicago and at Yale.

Has been comfortable with the arts from a young age, having grown up with a novelist father and his broad circle of friends. Therefore, she advocates the theory that biology can't be contained, that it's a unified and innovative concept that includes not only anthropology and engineering, but reaches out to encompass philosophy and psychology as well.

Proposed a unique theory of evolution while studying Twisted genes with geneticist Yuri Kazakov, prompting scholars and top staff at facilities everywhere to attend her lectures and learn more. The theory sent shock waves through all major disciplines. Joined the CTI's science and technology unit at the urging of Hyde Bohr.

=====
Episode 3
=====

Aya Brea (New)

Half Japanese, with blonde hair and blue eyes. Her unique genetic makeup has given her the physique of a woman in her 20s.

One Christmas Eve 2010, she was found outside St. Thomas Cathedral in Manhattan, suffering from amnesia. Judging from her bloodstained wedding gown, she had been found just before or just after her own wedding ceremony, although that hasn't been confirmed. She remember nothing of herself apart from her own name.

Soon after entering CTI custody, she exhibited a mysterious ability. After much

analysis, this ability was dubbed "'Overdive.'"

The Overdive device made Aya the only person capable of diving into a human's past consciousness.

Her chief mission was to move back into time and alter the reality that had already happened, but if she were to go beyond the limits of her abilities, her consciousness would be lost in time, never to return. In short, death during an Overdive operation had a direct effect on the physical body left behind.

Aya has testified to dispatching Agent Gabrielle Monsigny after the latter turned into a Twisted during the Spanish Harlem Incident.

She has also attested to the existence of a younger sister, Eve Brea. Further investigations into the matter have come up empty-handed.

Hyde Bohr

Born in Denmark. His father was also a physicist, and he grew up surrounded by famous names in the field.

He emigrated to America after graduation and devoted himself to research in the field of quantum mechanics. In 1999, he was invited to become a project manager for Defense Sciences Office at DARPA (the Defense Advanced research Projects Agency), a unit of the US Department of Defense that was researching and developing new technologies for the nation's military.

In 2005, he entered the FBI's research center, where he led his own forensics team before becoming the Director of Counterterrorism/Counterintelligence.

On Christmas Eve 2010, he found Aya Brea unconscious in the snow outside Manhattan's St. Thomas Cathedral and took her in.

Around the same time, he became the head of the newly formed Counterproliferation Strategy Support Division, of the CTD forerunner to the CTI.

As the chief researcher of the CTI, his duties included revamping it, leading the development team as its senior engineer, and heading up the Overdive Investigation Unit.

Blank

Real name unknown. Born in Jangseong, South Korea.

Blank is the chief engineer of the CTI's Overdive Unit; he provides investigative support to CTI as associate researcher.

He was arrested for stealing classified NSA data using Brash Marionette, Trojan horse software he had developed at the age of 14. Once received in e-mail, it forcibly installed itself and transmitted data to a host computer via a reverse connection.

Six months later, his sentence was reduced with a plea bargain. He began cooperating with the CIA investigations: destroying terror-cell networks and contributing to the downfall of the terror organizations themselves. When he

began to get death threats from a sister cell, he survived by wiping his personal history and creating a new ''legend'' in its place.

Since then, Blank has been assigned to the investigative support offices of various agencies across America.

He has especially close ties with the FBI's Counterterrorism Division, and has worked with Chief Hyde Bohr for years.

He joined the CTI at Hyde's request, to assist in the development of an Overdive device.

Thelonious Cray (New)

Born in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. His parents divorced when he was five; he was sent to his mother's house, where he was forced to live in extreme poverty.

Before coming to work at the CTI, he had been part of the elite Delta Force unit of the US Army, specializing in counterterrorism. He was enlisted in Captain Russo's squad, one that took on only the trickiest and most dangerous missions.

Though he's ably equipped for counterterrorism missions, he's distinguished by his skill in close quarters combat, which is truly second to none.

Cray ran a hostage rescue mission in the Grand Pacific Airlines hijacking, taking command of the Red Squad as they subdued the hostages, bring the event to its conclusion with no casualties. It was this feat that got him assigned to Russo's squad.

As they racked up more and more victories, Russo's squad became known far and wide as the pride of the Delta Force and the terrorists' biggest threat. All that came to an end with the failure of Operation Red Fog in 2012. Delta Force was annihilated, and all squad members were killed in action.

Cray was all that remained of Russo's squad. He hadn't been part of the fatal mission, instead assuming his new post at the CTI.

In the spring of 2002, he married Sandra Smith, an exchange student nurse he had met while in the hospital. Their daughter Isabella was born the following year.

Gabrielle Monsigny (New)

Born in Baltimore, Maryland. Her grandfather had emigrated from Belgium; her father was a police officer, and her mother died when Gabrielle was an infant.

She was a special agent in the CTI's Overdive Investigation Unit.

With beautiful features, balanced proportions, and large, discerning eyes that speak to her profound insight, one glance from her would stop you dead in your tracks.

Gabrielle truly worked her way to the top, starting with the LAPD before being selected for the SWAT team. She acquired outstanding sharpshooter skills while part of a sniper team with a hostage rescue unit.

She was also one of the few chosen by the FBI's Counterterrorism Division to join a special emergency squadron as part of the SWAT team.

Around this time, she fell in love with fellow team member Scott Gray. Upon learning he was a spy for an overseas agency, she secretly reported him to her superiors. Her karmic punishment, as she saw it, was knowing that her lover was later executed for espionage.

She first worked with Hyde on a CTD mission; she transferred to the CTI on his enthusiastic recommendation. Her sharpshooter techniques and HALO (High Altitude Low Opening) parachute skills were among the very best.

Aya says that Gabrielle taught long-range combat to short-range fighter Cray.

Gabrielle suddenly turned into a Twisted during the Spanish Harlem Incident of December 21, 2013, fiercely turning on Aya before being destroyed herself. As mutant Twisted, both she and Emily Jefferson are now being investigated by the CTI's data analysis unit.

Hunter ''Boss'' Owen (New)

Born in Joliet, Illinois, he joined the FBI after graduating from Vale. He was ''discovered'' by the director, distinguish himself as an agent, and was promoted to deputy director in 2008.

In the same month that the CTI was created as a counter-Twisted investigatory agency, the President appointed him its chief.

His hobby is fly fishing, and he's the proud owner of a huge RV.

He died in the December 2013 attack on FBI headquarters.

Augustus Vassel

A male gunsmith from Rhode Island. As a medical officer in the US Air Force, he participate in the Gulf War's Operation Desert Storm, but was badly wounded and sent home. His attention then turned to designing firearms.

Vassel went on to product enhanced versions of many existing gun models, earning him the title of ''the genius gunsmith.''

Since joining the CTI's equipment unit as the leader of its weapon design lab, he has been making firearms to suit the unique abilities of each special agent. In the summer of 2013, however, he was abducted by a Twisted and turned into a Slacker. The CTI captured him and, in accordance with his wishes, used Vassel as a test subject in various experiments and in the battle simulator.

Louise Brier extracted from his body a particular gene belonging to an unknown Twisted - one that gave him the power to come back to life.

Weapon parts designed by Vassel are engraved with the initial ''V.''

Keith Burrows

35-year-old male, born in Southern California. Entered the Army right out of high school. Enjoys spending his leisure time working out and pushing himself to his limits in various sports. An adrenaline junkie. The Army assigned him to the post of prison guard in the CTI's Security Division when the organization was first established.

Edgar Nelson

37-year-old male, born into Oregon's working class. His unmatched physical prowess, along with his poised and daring demeanor, served him well in the Navy SEALs. He left the SEALs when his wife was killed in an accident and was making a living as a long-haul truck driver when the CTI was established. His acquaintance Hyde Bohr persuaded him to join the CTI's Security Division as the armory clerk.

Jamie Denton

42-year-old male, born in Indiana. Programmer and linguist. After getting his undergraduate degree at Harvard, he went to MIT for doctorate and devoted himself to constructing a linguistic optimality theory. Known for developing the 'citrin' programming language. Volunteered his services to the CTI after the Twisted appeared. Now works as a leading member of the data analysis unit.

Valerio Neglia

An Italian male who worked at the weapon design lab in the CTI's equipment unit.

The weapons he designs bear an engraved initial 'N.'

Tatiana Ilizarov

A Russian woman who worked at the weapon design lab in the CTI's equipment unit.

Weapons whose model numbers begin with T are called the 'Tania series' after Tatiana's nickname.

Louise Brier

42-year-old female, born in France. Evolutionary biologist based in the US. Graduated from the University of Paris, then studied at the University of Chicago and at Yale.

Has been comfortable with the arts from a young age, having grown up with a novelist father and his broad circle of friends. Therefore, she advocates the theory that biology can't be contained, that it's a unified and innovative concept that includes not only anthropology and engineering, but reaches out to encompass philosophy and psychology as well.

Proposed a unique theory of evolution while studying Twisted genes with geneticist Yuri Kazakov, prompting scholars and top staff at facilities everywhere to attend her lectures and learn more. The theory sent shock waves through all major disciplines. Joined the CTI's science and technology unit at the urging of Hyde Bohr.

Erich Graf (New)

56-year-old male, born in Bonn, Germany. Mathematician and nuclear strategist. He graduated from Princeton and began working at MIT, but his struggle with schizophrenia cost him his job. After several years of treatment, he accepted a position at the RAND Corporation think tank and has been studying military strategy ever since. Upon entering the CTI, he assumed the role of Hyde Bohr's 'brain.'

=====
Episode 4
=====

Aya Brea (New)

Half Japanese, with blonde hair and blue eyes. Her unique genetic makeup has given her the physique of a woman in her 20s.

One Christmas Eve 2010, she was found outside St. Thomas Cathedral in Manhattan, suffering from amnesia. Judging from her bloodstained wedding gown, she had been found just before or just after her own wedding ceremony, although that hasn't been confirmed. She remember nothing of herself apart from her own name.

Soon after entering CTI custody, she exhibited a mysterious ability. After much analysis, this ability was dubbed 'Overdive.'

The Overdive device made Aya the only person capable of diving into a human's past consciousness.

Her chief mission was to move back into time and alter the reality that had already happened, but if she were to go beyond the limits of her abilities, her consciousness would be lost in time, never to return. In short, death during an Overdive operation had a direct effect on the physical body left behind.

Aya testified to fatally shooting the Delta Force's Thelonious Cray after he turned into a Twisted during the investigation of Operation Red Fog.

The US government lost all contact with Aya Brea after the CTI murders.

Hyde Bohr (New)

Born in Denmark. His father was also a physicist, and he grew up surrounded by famous names in the field.

He emigrated to America after graduation and devoted himself to research in the field of quantum mechanics. In 1999, he was invited to become a project manager

for Defense Sciences Office at DARPA (the Defense Advanced research Projects Agency), a unit of the US Department of Defense that was researching and developing new technologies for the nation's military.

In 2005, he entered the FBI's research center, where he led his own forensics team before becoming the Director of Counterterrorism/Counterintelligence.

On Christmas Eve 2010, he found Aya Brea unconscious in the snow outside Manhattan's St. Thomas Cathedral and took her in.

Around the same time, he became the head of the newly formed Counterproliferation Strategy Support Division, of the CTD forerunner to the CTI.

As the chief researcher of the CTI, his duties included revamping it, leading the development team as its senior engineer, and heading up the Overdrive Investigation Unit.

There has been no trace of him since the CTI murders.

Blank (New)

Real name unknown. Born in Jangseong, South Korea.

Blank is the chief engineer of the CTI's Overdrive Unit; he provides investigative support to CTI as associate researcher.

He was arrested for stealing classified NSA data using Brash Marionette, Trojan horse software he had developed at the age of 14. Once received in e-mail, it forcibly installed itself and transmitted data to a host computer via a reverse connection.

Six months later, his sentence was reduced with a plea bargain. He began cooperating with the CIA investigations: destroying terror-cell networks and contributing to the downfall of the terror organizations themselves. When he began to get death threats from a sister cell, he survived by wiping his personal history and creating a new ''legend'' in its place.

Since then, Blank has been assigned to the investigative support offices of various agencies across America.

He has especially close ties with the FBI's Counterterrorism Division, and has worked with Chief Hyde Bohr for years.

He joined the CTI at Hyde's request, to assist in the development of an Overdrive device.

Blank died in the CTI murders on Christmas Day 2013.

Thelonious Cray (New)

Born in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. His parents divorced when he was five; he was sent to his mother's house, where he was forced to live in extreme poverty.

Before coming to work at the CTI, he had been part of the elite Delta Force unit of the US Army, specializing in counterterrorism. He was enlisted in Captain

Russo's squad, one that took on only the trickiest and most dangerous missions.

Though he's ably equipped for counterterrorism missions, he's distinguished by his skill in close quarters combat, which is truly second to none.

Cray ran a hostage rescue mission in the Grand Pacific Airlines hijacking, taking command of the Red Squad as they subdued the hostages, bring the event to its conclusion with no casualties. It was this feat that got him assigned to Russo's squad.

As they racked up more and more victories, Russo's squad became known far and wide as the pride of the Delta Force and the terrorists' biggest threat. All that came to an end with the failure of Operation Red Fog in 2012. Delta Force was annihilated, and all squad members were killed in action.

Cray was all that remained of Russo's squad. He hadn't been part of the fatal mission, instead assuming his new post at the CTI.

In the spring of 2002, he married Sandra Smith, an exchange student nurse he had met while in the hospital. Their daughter Isabella was born the following year.

Aya has testified that Cray had intended to destroy his Delta Force team during 2012's Operation Red Fog, but Aya fatally shot him after he turned into a Twisted.

The Overdive Investigation Unit has asked the Data Analysis Unit to carry out research on Thelonious Cray as a mutant Twisted.

Gabrielle Monsigny

Born in Baltimore, Maryland. Her grandfather had emigrated from Belgium; her father was a police officer, and her mother died when Gabrielle was an infant.

She was a special agent in the CTI's Overdive Investigation Unit.

With beautiful features, balanced proportions, and large, discerning eyes that speak to her profound insight, one glance from her would stop you dead in your tracks.

Gabrielle truly worked her way to the top, starting with the LAPD before being selected for the SWAT team. She acquired outstanding sharpshooter skills while part of a sniper team with a hostage rescue unit.

She was also one of the few chosen by the FBI's Counterterrorism Division to join a special emergency squadron as part of the SWAT team.

Around this time, she fell in love with fellow team member Scott Gray. Upon learning he was a spy for an overseas agency, she secretly reported him to her superiors. Her karmic punishment, as she saw it, was knowing that her lover was later executed for espionage.

She first worked with Hyde on a CTD mission; she transferred to the CTI on his enthusiastic recommendation. Her sharpshooter techniques and HALO (High Altitude Low Opening) parachute skills were among the very best.

Aya says that Gabrielle taught long-range combat to short-range fighter Cray.

Gabrielle suddenly turned into a Twisted during the Spanish Harlem Incident of December 21, 2013, fiercely turning on Aya before being destroyed herself. As mutant Twisted, both she and Emily Jefferson are now being investigated by the CTI's data analysis unit.

Hunter 'Boss' Owen

Born in Joliet, Illinois, he joined the FBI after graduating from Vale. He was 'discovered' by the director, distinguish himself as an agent, and was promoted to deputy director in 2008.

In the same month that the CTI was created as a counter-Twisted investigatory agency, the President appointed him its chief.

His hobby is fly fishing, and he's the proud owner of a huge RV.

He died in the December 2013 attack on FBI headquarters.

Augustus Vassel

A male gunsmith from Rhode Island. As a medical officer in the US Air Force, he participate in the Gulf War's Operation Desert Storm, but was badly wounded and sent home. His attention then turned to designing firearms.

Vassel went on to product enhanced versions of many existing gun models, earning him the title of 'the genius gunsmith.'

Since joining the CTI's equipment unit as the leader of its weapon design lab, he has been making firearms to suit the unique abilities of each special agent. In the summer of 2013, however, he was abducted by a Twisted and turned into a Slacker. The CTI captured him and, in accordance with his wishes, used Vassel as a test subject in various experiments and in the battle simulator.

Louise Brier extracted from his body a particular gene belonging to an unknown Twisted - one that gave him the power to come back to life.

Weapon parts designed by Vassel are engraved with the initial 'V.'

Keith Burrows

35-year-old male, born in Southern California. Entered the Army right out of high school. Enjoys spending his leisure time working out and pushing himself to his limits in various sports. An adrenaline junkie. The Army assigned him to the post of prison guard in the CTI's Security Division when the organization was first established.

Edgar Nelson

37-year-old male, born into Oregon's working class. His unmatched physical prowess, along with his poised and daring demeanor, served him well in the Navy SEALs. He left the SEALs when his wife was killed in an accident and was making a living as a long-haul truck driver when the CTI was established. His

acquaintance Hyde Bohr persuaded him to join the CTI's Security Division as the armory clerk.

Jamie Denton

42-year-old male, born in Indiana. Programmer and linguist. After getting his undergraduate degree at Harvard, he went to MIT for doctorate and devoted himself to constructing a linguistic optimality theory. Known for developing the ''citrin'' programming language. Volunteered his services to the CTI after the Twisted appeared. Now works as a leading member of the data analysis unit.

Valerio Neglia

An Italian male who worked at the weapon design lab in the CTI's equipment unit.

The weapons he designs bear an engraved initial ''N.''

Tatiana Ilizarov

A Russian woman who worked at the weapon design lab in the CTI's equipment unit.

Weapons whose model numbers begin with T are called the ''Tania series'' after Tatiana's nickname.

Louise Brier

42-year-old female, born in France. Evolutionary biologist based in the US. Graduated from the University of Paris, then studied at the University of Chicago and at Yale.

Has been comfortable with the arts from a young age, having grown up with a novelist father and his broad circle of friends. Therefore, she advocates the theory that biology can't be contained, that it's a unified and innovative concept that includes not only anthropology and engineering, but reaches out to encompass philosophy and psychology as well.

Proposed a unique theory of evolution while studying Twisted genes with geneticist Yuri Kazakov, prompting scholars and top staff at facilities everywhere to attend her lectures and learn more. The theory sent shock waves through all major disciplines. Joined the CTI's science and technology unit at the urging of Hyde Bohr.

Erich Graf

56-year-old male, born in Bonn, Germany. Mathematician and nuclear strategist. He graduated from Princeton and began working at MIT, but his struggle with schizophrenia cost him his job. After several years of treatment, he accepted a position at the RAND Corporation think tank and has been studying military

strategy ever since. Upon entering the CTI, he assumed the role of Hyde Bohr's 'brain.'

Kunihiko Maeda (New)

Born in Japan in 1963. After working at a Japanese university as a postdoctoral fellow, one particular case drew him to the US, where he got in touch with Aya.

He returned to Japan for a period afterward, but NASA soon pegged him to participate in an interdisciplinary project. After presenting many research papers, Maeda became involved in the development of genetic cloning technology in Germany, at the lab of Bonn University professor Fredrich Gehrman.

Distinguished scholars from all disciplines gathered in Gehrman's lab, but once the Twisted appeared, the program disbanded, its participants practically going into hiding.

After the CTI murders, Maeda contacted Aya Brea. Her organization was gone, and her efforts at obtaining intel and performing investigations were being frustrated. She asked Maeda for a favor.

His excitement at hearing about Aya's genetic mysteries and capabilities verged on the unseemly, though some would say that only proves he's one of those rare scholars who will never lose his passion for challenging the unknown.

Jose Daniel Garza (New)

In the winter of 2013, the private research institution SRL conducted experiments on 38 inmates-turned-Twisted from a federal prison in Indiana. These served as the basis of their new military training system.

During the CTI murders, the one responsible took away Vassel's ability to revive and killed him. Maeda asked SRL to let him have Jose Daniel Garza as a similar specimen. Maeda introduced him into the CTI system, thereby putting their battle simulator back online.

Before turning into a Slacker, Jose had been doing time for masterminding multiple government agency bombings.

=====
Episode 5
=====

Aya Brea (New)

Half Japanese, with blonde hair and blue eyes. Her unique genetic makeup has given her the physique of a woman in her 20s.

One Christmas Eve 2010, she was found outside St. Thomas Cathedral in Manhattan, suffering from amnesia. Judging from her bloodstained wedding gown, she had been found just before or just after her own wedding ceremony, although that hasn't been confirmed. She remember nothing of herself apart from her own name.

Soon after entering CTI custody, she exhibited a mysterious ability. After much analysis, this ability was dubbed ''Overdive.''

The Overdive device made Aya the only person capable of diving into a human's past consciousness.

Her chief mission was to move back into time and alter the reality that had already happened, but if she were to go beyond the limits of her abilities, her consciousness would be lost in time, never to return. In short, death during an Overdive operation had a direct effect on the physical body left behind.

Aya has testified to making contact with her former fiance Kyle Madigan during the North Shallows Tower mission and recovering the majority of her memories.

In 2000, when Aya was a secret operative with the FBI, she crossed paths with government agent Kyle Madigan on one of her missions.

She became engaged to Kyle in 2008. The two of them lived together with her younger sister Eve Brea.

Their wedding ceremony was held at Manhattan's St. Thomas Cathedral on Christmas Eve, two years later.

Hyde Bohr

Born in Denmark. His father was also a physicist, and he grew up surrounded by famous names in the field.

He emigrated to America after graduation and devoted himself to research in the field of quantum mechanics. In 1999, he was invited to become a project manager for Defense Sciences Office at DARPA (the Defense Advanced research Projects Agency), a unit of the US Department of Defense that was researching and developing new technologies for the nation's military.

In 2005, he entered the FBI's research center, where he led his own forensics team before becoming the Director of Counterterrorism/Counterintelligence.

On Christmas Eve 2010, he found Aya Brea unconscious in the snow outside Manhattan's St. Thomas Cathedral and took her in.

Around the same time, he became the head of the newly formed Counterproliferation Strategy Support Division, of the CTD forerunner to the CTI.

As the chief researcher of the CTI, his duties included revamping it, leading the development team as its senior engineer, and heading up the Overdive Investigation Unit.

There has been no trace of him since the CTI murders.

Blank

Real name unknown. Born in Jangseong, South Korea.

Blank is the chief engineer of the CTI's Overdive Unit; he provides

investigative support to CTI as associate researcher.

He was arrested for stealing classified NSA data using Brash Marionette, Trojan horse software he had developed at the age of 14. Once received in e-mail, it forcibly installed itself and transmitted data to a host computer via a reverse connection.

Six months later, his sentence was reduced with a plea bargain. He began cooperating with the CIA investigations: destroying terror-cell networks and contributing to the downfall of the terror organizations themselves. When he began to get death threats from a sister cell, he survived by wiping his personal history and creating a new ''legend'' in its place.

Since then, Blank has been assigned to the investigative support offices of various agencies across America.

He has especially close ties with the FBI's Counterterrorism Division, and has worked with Chief Hyde Bohr for years.

He joined the CTI at Hyde's request, to assist in the development of an Overdive device.

Blank died in the CTI murders on Christmas Day 2013.

Thelonious Cray (New)

Born in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. His parents divorced when he was five; he was sent to his mother's house, where he was forced to live in extreme poverty.

Before coming to work at the CTI, he had been part of the elite Delta Force unit of the US Army, specializing in counterterrorism. He was enlisted in Captain Russo's squad, one that took on only the trickiest and most dangerous missions.

Though he's ably equipped for counterterrorism missions, he's distinguished by his skill in close quarters combat, which is truly second to none.

Cray ran a hostage rescue mission in the Grand Pacific Airlines hijacking, taking command of the Red Squad as they subdued the hostages, bring the event to its conclusion with no casualties. It was this feat that got him assigned to Russo's squad.

As they racked up more and more victories, Russo's squad became known far and wide as the pride of the Delta Force and the terrorists' biggest threat. All that came to an end with the failure of Operation Red Fog in 2012. Delta Force was annihilated, and all squad members were killed in action.

Cray was all that remained of Russo's squad. He hadn't been part of the fatal mission, instead assuming his new post at the CTI.

In the spring of 2002, he married Sandra Smith, an exchange student nurse he had met while in the hospital. Their daughter Isabella was born the following year.

Cray had intended to destroy his Delta Force team during 2012's Operation Red Fog. He turned into a Twisted and was fatally shot by Aya Brea.

He became the subject of research into mutant Twisted, along with Gabrielle Monsigny and Emily Jefferson.

Gabrielle Monsigny (New)

Born in Baltimore, Maryland. Her grandfather had emigrated from Belgium; her father was a police officer, and her mother died when Gabrielle was an infant.

She was a special agent in the CTI's Overdive Investigation Unit.

With beautiful features, balanced proportions, and large, discerning eyes that speak to her profound insight, one glance from her would stop you dead in your tracks.

Gabrielle truly worked her way to the top, starting with the LAPD before being selected for the SWAT team. She acquired outstanding sharpshooter skills while part of a sniper team with a hostage rescue unit.

She was also one of the few chosen by the FBI's Counterterrorism Division to join a special emergency squadron as part of the SWAT team.

She got to know Aya while teaching a sniper class during a special training session for the FBI secret operative unit. Since then, they've been each other's only friend.

Gabrielle suddenly turned into a Twisted during the Spanish Harlem Incident of December 21, 2013, fiercely turning on Aya before being destroyed herself. As mutant Twisted, both she and Emily Jefferson are now being investigated by the CTI's data analysis unit.

Hunter 'Boss' Owen

Born in Joliet, Illinois, he joined the FBI after graduating from Vale. He was 'discovered' by the director, distinguish himself as an agent, and was promoted to deputy director in 2008.

In the same month that the CTI was created as a counter-Twisted investigatory agency, the President appointed him its chief.

His hobby is fly fishing, and he's the proud owner of a huge RV.

He died in the December 2013 attack on FBI headquarters.

Augustus Vassel

A male gunsmith from Rhode Island. As a medical officer in the US Air Force, he participate in the Gulf War's Operation Desert Storm, but was badly wounded and sent home. His attention then turned to designing firearms.

Vassel went on to product enhanced versions of many existing gun models, earning him the title of 'the genius gunsmith.'

Since joining the CTI's equipment unit as the leader of its weapon design lab, he has been making firearms to suit the unique abilities of each special agent. In the summer of 2013, however, he was abducted by a Twisted and turned into a Slacker. The CTI captured him and, in accordance with his wishes, used Vassel

as a test subject in various experiments and in the battle simulator.

Louise Brier extracted from his body a particular gene belonging to an unknown Twisted - one that gave him the power to come back to life.

Weapon parts designed by Vassel are engraved with the initial 'V.'

Keith Burrows

35-year-old male, born in Southern California. Entered the Army right out of high school. Enjoys spending his leisure time working out and pushing himself to his limits in various sports. An adrenaline junkie. The Army assigned him to the post of prison guard in the CTI's Security Division when the organization was first established.

Edgar Nelson

37-year-old male, born into Oregon's working class. His unmatched physical prowess, along with his poised and daring demeanor, served him well in the Navy SEALs. He left the SEALs when his wife was killed in an accident and was making a living as a long-haul truck driver when the CTI was established. His acquaintance Hyde Bohr persuaded him to join the CTI's Security Division as the armory clerk.

Jamie Denton

42-year-old male, born in Indiana. Programmer and linguist. After getting his undergraduate degree at Harvard, he went to MIT for doctorate and devoted himself to constructing a linguistic optimality theory. Known for developing the 'citrin' programming language. Volunteered his services to the CTI after the Twisted appeared. Now works as a leading member of the data analysis unit.

Valerio Neglia

An Italian male who worked at the weapon design lab in the CTI's equipment unit.

The weapons he designs bear an engraved initial 'N.'

Tatiana Ilizarov

A Russian woman who worked at the weapon design lab in the CTI's equipment unit.

Weapons whose model numbers begin with T are called the 'Tania series' after Tatiana's nickname.

Louise Brier

42-year-old female, born in France. Evolutionary biologist based in the US. Graduated from the University of Paris, then studied at the University of Chicago and at Yale.

Has been comfortable with the arts from a young age, having grown up with a novelist father and his broad circle of friends. Therefore, she advocates the theory that biology can't be contained, that it's a unified and innovative concept that includes not only anthropology and engineering, but reaches out to encompass philosophy and psychology as well.

Proposed a unique theory of evolution while studying Twisted genes with geneticist Yuri Kazakov, prompting scholars and top staff at facilities everywhere to attend her lectures and learn more. The theory sent shock waves through all major disciplines. Joined the CTI's science and technology unit at the urging of Hyde Bohr.

Erich Graf

56-year-old male, born in Bonn, Germany. Mathematician and nuclear strategist. He graduated from Princeton and began working at MIT, but his struggle with schizophrenia cost him his job. After several years of treatment, he accepted a position at the RAND Corporation think tank and has been studying military strategy ever since. Upon entering the CTI, he assumed the role of Hyde Bohr's 'brain.'

Kunihiko Maeda

Born in Japan in 1963. After working at a Japanese university as a postdoctoral fellow, one particular case drew him to the US, where he got in touch with Aya.

He returned to Japan for a period afterward, but NASA soon pegged him to participate in an interdisciplinary project. After presenting many research papers, Maeda became involved in the development of genetic cloning technology in Germany, at the lab of Bonn University professor Fredrich Gehrman.

Distinguished scholars from all disciplines gathered in Gehrman's lab, but once the Twisted appeared, the program disbanded, its participants practically going into hiding.

After the CTI murders, Maeda contacted Aya Brea. Her organization was gone, and her efforts at obtaining intel and performing investigations were being frustrated. She asked Maeda for a favor.

His excitement at hearing about Aya's genetic mysteries and capabilities verged on the unseemly, though some would say that only proves he's one of those rare scholars who will never lose his passion for challenging the unknown.

Jose Daniel Garza

In the winter of 2013, the private research institution SRL conducted experiments on 38 inmates-turned-Twisted from a federal prison in Indiana. These served as the basis of their new military training system.

During the CTI murders, the one responsible took away Vassel's ability to revive and killed him. Maeda asked SRL to let him have Jose Daniel Garza as a similar specimen. Maeda introduced him into the CTI system, thereby putting their battle simulator back online.

Before turning into a Slacker, Jose had been doing time for masterminding multiple government agency bombings.

=====
Episode 6
=====

Aya Brea (New)

Half Japanese, with blonde hair and blue eyes. Her unique genetic makeup has given her the physique of a woman in her 20s.

One Christmas Eve 2010, she was found outside St. Thomas Cathedral in Manhattan, suffering from amnesia. Judging from her bloodstained wedding gown, she had been found just before or just after her own wedding ceremony, although that hasn't been confirmed. She remember nothing of herself apart from her own name.

Soon after entering CTI custody, she exhibited a mysterious ability. After much analysis, this ability was dubbed "'Overdive.'"

The Overdive device made Aya the only person capable of diving into a human's past consciousness.

Her chief mission was to move back into time and alter the reality that had already happened, but if she were to go beyond the limits of her abilities, her consciousness would be lost in time, never to return. In short, death during an Overdive operation had a direct effect on the physical body left behind.

Aya has testified to making contact with her former fiance Kyle Madigan during the North Shallows Tower mission and recovering the majority of her memories.

In 2000, when Aya was a secret operative with the FBI, she crossed paths with government agent Kyle Madigan on one of her missions.

She became engaged to Kyle in 2008. The two of them lived together with her younger sister Eve Brea.

Their wedding ceremony was held at Manhattan's St. Thomas Cathedral on Christmas Eve, two years later. Then tragedy struck.

Eve's abilities suddenly awoke and ran amok. Aya tried to suppress them, but to no avail. She ended up shooting Eve Brea. The fragments of Eve's body brought forth the High Ones.

Hyde Bohr (New)

A High One brought forth by Eve. It's taken over the physical body of Hyde Bohr.

The incomparably powerful force the High Ones release together would easily stand up against many hundreds of Twisted.

It's thought that the pheromones released by a queen bee, commonly known as 'queen substance,' have chemical properties triggering a unique response within bees of the same species. This gives the queen control over her hive.

In that way, Hyde, their leader, was able to gather together and direct the other High Ones, including Emily and Kyle.

Blank (New)

Blank died in the CTI murders on Christmas Day 2013, killed by Kyle Madigan.

Having worked with Hyde in the FBI's Counterterrorism Division, Blank noticed a change in his old friend's personality soon after taking his post at CTI.

Then again, no one could really be considered 'normal' at that time, given the unprecedented crisis being thrust upon the human race.

Blank figured the stress must simply be affecting Hyde more acutely.

In fact, the Hyde at the CTI was no longer the Hyde that Blank knew. He had turned into a High One.

Blank likely felt a kind of kinship with Aya: they were in the same boat, having both lost their pasts against their will.

Blank, a man who wouldn't even reveal his real name, concealed his past in an isolation brought on by his talented mind.

Thelonious Cray (New)

After losing both his wife and daughter on the same day, Cray didn't even realize he was becoming unhinged. His broken heart refused to accept the reality of their deaths, while his grieving mind buried the incident deep in his memory.

This is why he believed so fervently that his daughter Isabella had become a Twisted. It had nothing to do with his own transformation into a High One.

Cray may have thought he could bring Isabella back to life by reclaiming his right as a father to risk his life in the name of his beloved daughter.

That may have been an impossible dream, but trapped as he was in a despair beyond all despair, Cray was suffering from a severe lack of judgment.

For a man whose life was essentially one constant brush with death, Sandra and Isabella had been absolute jewels, giving Cray pure, unadulterated delight.

Gabrielle Monsigny (New)

Gabrielle used to have a partner: Rebecca Atkinson, a fellow member of the sniper team in the FBI's Counterterrorism Division.

Rebecca was gunned down during the Seattle racetrack shootings, shot in the back. She was 24.

Gabrielle felt a great void, losing a partner with whom she's stared down death any number of times. She took a leave of absence for several months following the incident.

Perhaps Gabrielle saw Aya as another Rebecca, thinking of her as a little sister who'd come back home.

It seems that those sentiments still remained quite strong even after Gabrielle had become a High One and Aya had lost her memories.

Hunter 'Boss' Owen (New)

After his death, Owen's collection of antique lures was sold at auction, sparking a bidding war among a faction of enthusiastic collectors. The winning bid of \$80,000 belonged to a wealthy man in Florida, who claimed he could die happy at the hands of a Twisted as long as those lures were in sight.

Augustus Vassel

A male gunsmith from Rhode Island. As a medical officer in the US Air Force, he participate in the Gulf War's Operation Desert Storm, but was badly wounded and sent home. His attention then turned to designing firearms.

Vassel went on to product enhanced versions of many existing gun models, earning him the title of 'the genius gunsmith.'

Since joining the CTI's equipment unit as the leader of its weapon design lab, he has been making firearms to suit the unique abilities of each special agent. In the summer of 2013, however, he was abducted by a Twisted and turned into a Slacker. The CTI captured him and, in accordance with his wishes, used Vassel as a test subject in various experiments and in the battle simulator.

Louise Brier extracted from his body a particular gene belonging to an unknown Twisted - one that gave him the power to come back to life.

Weapon parts designed by Vassel are engraved with the initial 'V.'

Keith Burrows

35-year-old male, born in Southern California. Entered the Army right out of high school. Enjoys spending his leisure time working out and pushing himself to his limits in various sports. An adrenaline junkie. The Army assigned him to the post of prison guard in the CTI's Security Division when the organization was first established.

Edgar Nelson

37-year-old male, born into Oregon's working class. His unmatched physical

proress, along with his poised and daring demeanor, served him well in the Navy SEALs. He left the SEALs when his wife was killed in an accident and was making a living as a long-haul truck driver when the CTI was established. His acquaintance Hyde Bohr persuaded him to join the CTI's Security Division as the armory clerk.

Jamie Denton

42-year-old male, born in Indiana. Programmer and linguist. After getting his undergraduate degree at Harvard, he went to MIT for doctorate and devoted himself to constructing a linguistic optimality theory. Known for developing the 'citrin' programming language. Volunteered his services to the CTI after the Twisted appeared. Now works as a leading member of the data analysis unit.

Valerio Neglia

An Italian male who worked at the weapon design lab in the CTI's equipment unit.

The weapons he designs bear an engraved initial 'N.'

Tatiana Ilizarov

A Russian woman who worked at the weapon design lab in the CTI's equipment unit.

Weapons whose model numbers begin with T are called the 'Tania series' after Tatiana's nickname.

Louise Brier

42-year-old female, born in France. Evolutionary biologist based in the US. Graduated from the University of Paris, then studied at the University of Chicago and at Yale.

Has been comfortable with the arts from a young age, having grown up with a novelist father and his broad circle of friends. Therefore, she advocates the theory that biology can't be contained, that it's a unified and innovative concept that includes not only anthropology and engineering, but reaches out to encompass philosophy and psychology as well.

Proposed a unique theory of evolution while studying Twisted genes with geneticist Yuri Kazakov, prompting scholars and top staff at facilities everywhere to attend her lectures and learn more. The theory sent shock waves through all major disciplines. Joined the CTI's science and technology unit at the urging of Hyde Bohr.

Erich Graf

56-year-old male, born in Bonn, Germany. Mathematician and nuclear strategist.

swarms, and it's dangerous to underestimate the power they hold in numbers.

(Page 2)

Usually found prowling around or dangling from above, searching for enemies. When it finds one, it immediately rushes forward, swinging its scythe. Indeed, this scythe is its chief method of attack, so if you find yourself engaging this Twisted, keep a safe distance from its slashing blade.

(Page 3)

Its scythe can destroy barricades and other cover points, so make sure you always have the means to evade its attacks.

Shotguns are effective at close range.

Sniper rifle sweet spot:

Center of the head, around the 'face'.

Wad

'Two-faced Death Dancer'

(Page 1)

Name: Wad

A Twisted that expands and contracts as it attacks, its physical changes indicating its battle stance. While contracted, it becomes sharp as a blade and fast as a whip. While expanded, it floats along like a balloon, firing projectiles.

(Page 2)

In its contracted state, it uses its extreme agility to easily dodge incoming fire. There's also a rare Wad variant that robs intruding foes of their energy, which it uses to repair its own damage.

(Page 3)

The Wad moves more slowly in its expanded state, and is especially easy to target while floating up to reach an enemy on higher ground. It has a wide range, and once it starts firing, it keeps going for some time. Evade its attacks by hiding behind obstacles, waiting for it to stop firing before launching a counterattack. Some varieties of Wad remain stationary, attacking from a base location.

Sniper rifle sweet spot:

Center of the body while expanded.

Stinker

'Ruthless Drones'

(Page 1)

A Twisted that attacks its enemy in swarms surrounding a so-called Head Stinker. This 'queen bee' serves as the brain and heart of the swarm, both

issuing commands and sustaining the life of its Stinker drones.

When the Head Stinker is attacked, it uses its stealth capabilities to camouflage itself, disappearing into its surroundings.

(Page 2)

Stinkers are venomous. When a single Stinker sprays its venom, it releases an aggression pheromone at the same time.

Other Stinkers stimulated by this pheromone will spray their venom as a swarm. Coming into contact with this poison fog cause respiratory distress, paralysis, and incapacitation, similar to nerve gas.

(Page 3)

Shoot the Head Stinker to bring down the swarm. Once in sniping position, use your scope's ability to determine its weak spots.

Snatcher

'Dark-dwelling Hunter'

(Page 1)

Dangles from the ceiling and searches for intruders. Upon finding one, it drops down and begins its pursuit.

It's an extremely keen hunter and fighter both, launching its first attacks immediately after sensing a foe and relentlessly continuing its barrage until it captures its prey.

(Page 2)

Anyone unlucky enough to be captured won't make it out alone. The Snatcher will drag him or her to its spiderweb wormhole, where death is inevitable.

To secure an Overdive target, first rescue the captured human by besieging the Snatcher with well-placed attacks before it reaches its web.

(Page 3)

The Snatcher has a derivative form whose projectiles explode on impact, dazzling the enemy with a flashbomb-like burst of light. Looking directly into this light might temporarily blind you.

Sniper rifles work well against Snatchers.

Sniper rifle sweet spot:
Center of the extremities, i.e., around the 'knee.'

Bean

'Twisted Turret'

(Page 1)

Name: Bean

Uses a high-intensity bombardment attack, if approached head on, be prepared to face an unavoidable assault of concentrated firepower. Make use of obstacles to secure a possible line of defense, then go straight for the jugular.

(Page 2)

It chooses its ammunition to suit the firing distance, so work out the potential trajectory and evade accordingly. Beans also have a tremendous capability for regeneration. It takes a focused attack to whittle down their numbers.

(Page 3)

There are mobile and immobile varieties of Beans. The immobile type can warp to new attack points in the blink of an eye. Just when you think you have them in your sights, they can zip over for a flank attack and put you in life-threatening danger.

When Beans are in attack mode, a shotgun is the weapon of choice. When defending, however, you must use a sniper rifle to zero in on their weak spot.

Sniper rifle sweet spot:

Center of the body while defending (with its shell closed)

Roller

'Mad Corkscrew'

(Page 1)

Name: Roller

Attempts to enter close range combat as soon as it appears. It narrows any wider gaps by twisting its body and using the recoil to propel itself forward like a spring. Its attack - surging forward while rotating - is frightening fierce. It moves with extreme speed and seems almost engineered for pouncing on enemies.

(Page 2)

The Roller's claws really come out when it takes damage, at which point it goes crazy with violent fury. In this state, it has both greatly increased damage-recovery capability and uncommon endurance. It will destroy cover-providing obstacles and frustrate any attempts at evasion.

(Page 3)

The manic Roller is extremely violent, attacking incessantly and leaving no opportunity to counterattack. Furthermore, thanks to its recovery abilities, your only hope is to find an opening and use certain effective attacks to take them out in one hit.

Sniper rifle sweet spot:

Tip of the 'tail.'

Rover

'Arachnoid Deathtrap'

(Page 1)

Name: Rover

Works with and controls a type of Twisted known as Detectors, which float along looking for enemies and summon a Rover as soon as one is sighted.

It uses a laser searchlight to trap and fire at enemies. If caught in this beam, your body will be frozen to the spot, rendering you temporarily incapacitated.

(Page 2)

Once it immobilizes its prey with its searchlight attacks, it uses its sharp skewer-like tentacles to impale its target. It's an astonishingly powerful move - and a fatal one.

The tenacious tracking of an endless onslaught of Detectors combined with the powerful offense and speed of the Rovers make for a truly pernicious paid. Approach with extreme caution.

(Page 3)

Destroying the enemy-hunting searchlight is the key to defeating Rovers. Unless and until a bullet from a sniper rifle shuts it down, the searchlight will keep moving in all manner of ways to track down intruders.

Sniper rifle sweet spot:

Lower portion of the extremities, i.e., below the 'knee.'

(Page 4)

While the Detector is going after enemies, the Rover shows only its shadow. Its physical being is in a parallel universe of sorts, and no attacks can harm it in this state.

Detector

'Sinister Quagmire'

(Page 1)

Name: Detector

Appearing as if bubbling up from the earth, this Twisted work only in tandem with a Rover, acting as kind of an alarm system. It has no attack capabilities and disappears the moment it spots an enemy.

Attack it with a grenade or grenade launcher to send it packing - but not before it sends in its friend the Rover, ready to eliminate any intruders.

Worm

'Fiery Field'

(Page 1)

Name: Worm

Small Worms are also known as Runts, while large Worms are known as Spawn. Runts move slowly before molting, but their armor-like exoskeleton makes them impervious to attacks. Fire at their mouths to kick-start the molting process. They move that much more quickly afterward, so stay on top of them; don't give them any room to fight back before wiping them out.

Note that their weak spot becomes their strong spot after molting. Attacking the mouth will restore damage, not increase it.

Sniper rifle sweet spot:
Inside of the mouth before molting
(with its shell closed).

(Page 2)

Worms are born of the projectiles fired by Spawn (large Worms.) Their main attack consists of shooting fireballs and molten lava from their mouth.

When attacking in swarms, the Spawn give orders to the Worms as they raise one great cry en masse and start in on their concentrated attack.

(Page 3)

Large Worms - Spawn - are too large to move. Still, they have the highest endurance of any Twisted by far, and can spit forth rocky shelled projectiles that spawn Worms on impact. Destroy them before they hit the ground, or an endlessly roiling mass of Worms will be the last thing you ever see.

Mudflap

'Putrid Puppetmaster'

(Page 1)

Name: Mudflap

Uses psychokinesis to pick up enemies hiding behind obstacles and bring them in for the kill. Its powers can likewise affect the surrounding air currents, whipping up tornadoes to further control the intruder.

(Page 2)

The descent attacks it uses at close range turn its opponent into a Twisted. The Mudflap is the only Twisted apart from the Queen that is capable of such a feat; think of it as a kind of would-be Queen with the potential to take her place.

Once you turn into a Twisted, you will never again be human. Under no circumstances should you lose your precious Overdive targets and find yourself painted into a corner.

(Page 3)

The Mudflap fills its surroundings with poison fog, creating an absolute territory where offense, defense, and recovery of one's life force come

together. After dying, it will go out in search of a new physical vessel, its disembodied form creeping up on unsuspecting foes before possessing them. Use Overdive Kills to ward off this particularly nasty move.

Sniper rifles sweet spot:

Bottom of a certain extremity, i.e., the ''shin'' of one particular tentacle.

Reaper

''Blade-wielding Assassin''

(Page 1)

Name: Reaper

Possesses a rigid shell that nullifies any and all attacks. Its offensive power, agility, and endurance are all sky-high, making it a far tougher foe than any other Twisted. It quickly dives into close-range battles, slashing at intruders with its razor-sharp blade. This is one murderous, uncontrollable monster.

(Page 2)

The armor covering its body provides unheard-of levels of defense. The Reaper is impossible to defeat with conventional weapons.

Its bloodlust intensifies in manic mode as it swings its scythe-like blade, tearing to pieces anyone unlucky enough to be in its path. Its outstanding enemy tracking skills make it next to impossible to escape this Twisted murderer.

(Page 3)

When it enters manic mode, the Reaper creates obstacles known as Blood Walls that block off its prey's escape route, rendering them as helpless as a rat in a trap before being ripped to shreds. Using an Overdive Kill on a Reaper effectively destroys these Blood Walls.

Although an Overdive Kill can get a Reaper out of manic mode, even the best and most effective Overdive Kill won't put it out of its misery. The only thing capable of penetrating its tough armor and destroying the monster within is the berserker, an anti-Reaper laser weapon developed by CTI design lab employee Tatiana Ilizarov.

Helix

''Divinity of Doom''

(Page 1)

A Twisted of terrifying stature and tremendous power that lies in wait at Club Sacrifice. It uses many different kinds of ballistic attacks to destroy its target. Its sturdy head can easily take out any obstacle, conveniently trapping its prey right within firing range.

(Page 2)

This is the true identity of the mysterious Twisted at Club Sacrifice. Each

portion of its body has its own separate life force - along with the maddening ability to regenerate.

Not only can it fire projectiles, but it can stretch its neck at will to bash its head through distant obstacles, destroying them. If you find yourself on the business end of a Helix headbutt, you're almost certain to die.

Because of its fierce and fatal one-shot attack, you must remain constantly on the move, evading its shots and looking for any available opportunity to get in some of your own.

The Helix's weakness is the pattern of lacerations of its back. However, it's difficult to hit its back from the ground. Head for the rooftops and wait for an opening, then attack from above.

Emily Jefferson

--- Unknown ---

A special case: a human turned Twisted with her consciousness intact.

When it shows signs of transforming and enters its darkness phase, it emits a deep scarlet shadow to reduce its foes' visibility to zero. It's impervious to damage in this state.

The Emily's Fang that appears out of the darkness rotates at frighteningly high speeds as it comes after Aya, thirsty for blood.

Overdive Kills are effective for breaking the Twisted out of the darkness phase. Avoid its descent kills - true to the name, they're fatal.

Queen

--- Unknown ---

The Babel's core was thought to contain the Big Orb. Instead, Aya found herself face to face with the Queen.

The Babel's interior is a world where the future mingles within indeterminate time-space, the Queen uses descent attacks on humans, turning them into Twisted to obtain the nutrition necessary for the Babel to thrive.

Since Aya is an uncertain being herself, she has no choice but to fight the Queen as a floating embodiment of consciousness.

If Aya can dodge the Queen's descent attack, consisting of psychic waves and countless Twisted entities, and manage to successfully Overdive into a human who's already been engulfed, she'll be able to fire at the Babel's core: the Queen.

Sniper rifle sweet spot: Inside the mouth.

Gabrielle Monsigny

--- Unknown ---

Gabrielle has undergone a grotesque transformation, as though the Twisted sleeping deep within had suddenly awoken. Like Emily, another special case.

With the wings of a fallen angel, it skillfully unleashes wind-harnessing attacks. It also releases an endless stream of Stinkers and directs them to attack, making for a highly strategic assault both on the ground and in the air.

Destroy it by making good of Humvees and Overdiving into SWAT members. This monster needs effective attacks that do significant damage.

Kyle Madigan

--- Unknown ---

Your face-off against Kyle is also a battle against the clock, with the military counting down to a tactical nuclear strike.

Another special case like Emily and Gabrielle before him, Kyle's self-awareness and intelligence distinguishes him from the run-of-the-mill Twisted.

It attacks Aya with sweeping barbed projectiles and a number of different blades. However, its greatest threat is Kyle's Evil Eye. Each of its eight eyes is a wormhole to a parallel universe: unless every last one is destroyed, time as we know it will be blown away and reality will be eliminated - sucked into that parallel world.

Hyde Bohr

--- Unknown ---

(Page 1)

It possesses overwhelming speed and power, even for a special Twisted. The projectiles it fires are on par with Aya's energy shots.

Let up for even a moment and its barrage of descent kills will make mincemeat out of you.

(Page 2)

Having obtained the ability to Overdive from one of Aya's Overdive Kills, Hyde finds his consciousness gradually being overwritten as he starts going after Aya.

Hyde Bohr

--- Unknown ---

Aya dives into the psychic world of the High Ones that rests within their leader, Hyde: an Overdive space that's an embodiment of his deepest psyche.

Hyde suddenly attacks, knowing he must eliminate Aya. Something resonates inside her, however, awakening her own abilities.

Review data on individuals key to the investigation.

Eve Brea

(Page 1)

A girl Aya claims is her younger sister.

However, no one has been able to independently verify her existence. No record of her has been found.

(Page 2)

A girl Aya claims is her younger sister.

However, Eve is on record as displaying the strange behavior of disappearing whenever data surfaces concerning her past.

In order for a substance to be said to exist, both light and an observer must be present. With no one to recognize that a substance exists, it's the same as if it didn't exist at all. Thus Eve is little more than the possibility of an indeterminate entity.

(Page 3)

Aya Brea's younger sister.

More specifically, she is Aya's clone, produced in a lab somewhere as part of some organization's scheme. Like Aya, her special genetic makeup has markedly showed her body's development and given her the appearance of a young girl.

After a certain event, Aya brought her to New York, where she enrolled in the State University of New York. She was last seen at Aya's wedding on Christmas Eve 2010.

(Page 4)

Nobody knows who she is.

That is, except for one person...

Kyle Madigan

(Page 1)

The man Aya claims to have encountered during the Spanish Harlem Incident. He was wearing the same ring as Aya and told her Eve was dead.

Although he gave his name as Kyle Madigan, there's no record of anyone by that name in any agency database.

(Page 2)

There's no record of him in any agency database.

His objective in abducting Eve Brea is unknown.

(Page 3)

Aya's husband.

Worked with (and investigated) Aya on a mission as a government agent and later became an operative for an unofficial intelligence organization reporting directly to the Secretary of Defense.

He became engaged to Aya in 2008. The two of them lived together with her younger sister Eve Brea, who had just graduated college.

Their wedding ceremony was held at Manhattan's St. Thomas Cathedral on Christmas Eve, two years later.

Later, something set off his transformation as a High One.

Kyle had lost all reason and was being controlled by someone (or something) when he kidnapped his sister-in-law Eve and took her to the North Shallows Tower.

He began to come to his senses after Aya shot him. He took his last breath after leaving behind the cryptic last words "'Eternity...is inside of you.'"

(Page 4)

An operative for an unofficial intelligence organization reporting directly to the Secretary of Defense.

His whereabouts are currently unknown.

Emily Jefferson

(Page 1)

Born in London, England, Emily's family moved to New York City when she was two.

She became a Twisted right before Aya's eyes during the Sacrifice Incident and was killed after suffering a vicious onslaught.

Emily exhibited unique behavior in that the Twisted didn't simply take over her physical body, but instead hatched out of it.

An investigation by the CTI's data analysis unit found that she had been the daughter of British banking tycoon Christopher Jefferson. Emily attended the State University of New York for two years starting at age 14 as part of an advanced placement college study program.

(Page 2)

Emily became friends with Eve while studying at the State University of New York. She had a lot going for her: innocence, curiosity, a brilliant and insightful intellect...and a millionaire father.

Emily was seen as the odd one out, not readily accepted by others.

Then there was Eve. Her gory past was a heavy burden to bear (even without any memories), and it left a deep scar on her innermost soul.

The isolation both girls experienced is what brought them together.

Even after she had become a High One and her mind had grown confused, Emily was still concerned about Eve's sudden disappearance and may have come to Sacrifice to look for her friend.

Ginger had been Eve's musical idol.

The ''Rib'' mentioned in Emily's diary was none other than Eve. The Bible contends that God made Eve from Adam's rib.

Why did Emily feel she had to hide Eve's identity? Perhaps she'd picked up on Eve's tragic destiny.

(Page 3)

Born in London, England, the daughter of British banking tycoon Christopher Jefferson. Attended the State University of New York for two years starting at age 14 as part of an advanced placement college study program.

Currently works as a teaching assistant and research fellow in the university's physics department.

Ginger

(Page 1)

Born in Munich, Germany. Her real name was Kristina Ruskin, daughter of violinist Erhard Ruskin.

She formed the rock band Time for Truth at the age of 13 to rebel against her strict father, the director of the German Symphony Orchestra.

The band caught the attention of a major British record label, leading to her professional debut at fifteen.

Her first album ''Killing Hour'' sold over two million copies, an unprecedented performance for a debut album.

She moved her base of operations to the States, but disbanded Time for Truth at the age of twenty to take a break. Though followed closely by the media and her fans, she and her former bandmates played secret concerts whenever the mood his.

She's thought to have died in the Sacrifice Incident on Christmas Eve 2012.

After her death, her handwritten will was discovered in her room. It indicated that all of her financial assets were to be given to disadvantaged children.

(Page 2)

Born in Munich, Germany. Her real name was Kristina Ruskin, daughter of violinist Erhard Ruskin.

She formed the rock band Time for Truth at the age of 13 to rebel against her strict father, the director of the German Symphony Orchestra.

The band caught the attention of a major British record label, leading to her professional debut at fifteen.

Overdive

This is the ability to dive into another's psyche and temporarily take control of his or her body.

Individuals with this ability can use the Overdive device to remove the portion of the consciousness related to past events, thereby making it possible to warp into the past.

To the best of our knowledge, Aya Brea is the only person capable of this feat. It got its name from her vital signs during the process, which resembled a deep-sea dive.

The Overdive Device

A device for releasing, expanding, and controlling Aya's abilities.

Developed by the Overdive tactical research team under chief researcher Hyde Bohr, the Overdive device (codenamed 'Aya') was completed in the winter of 2012.

Dr. Blank took the lead in developing the unit's Real-Time Kinematics system, ensuring the accurate acquisition of an Overdive target.

Aya and the Twisted

The completion of the Overdive device and the unveiling of the time-traveling Aya Brea deeply affected the few physicists who knew about it. Once it was determined that Overdiving employed a mechanism similar to that of the Twisted's parasitic behavior toward humans, however, the government turned its attention from the time-warp aspect and squarely on Aya Brea herself.

The FBI, CIA, and all manner of institutions around the world obtained samples of Aya's cells and got down to analyzing them.

Overdive Kill

Normally, humans are the only potential Overdive targets. Diving into a different life form would scramble and possibly even destroy Aya's consciousness, killing her in the process.

Overdive Kill is a special attack whereby Aya dives into a Twisted and destroys it from within. It's effective, yet extremely risky for the diver.

Liberation

Loosening the constraints on Aya's abilities allows her to unleash an explosive burst of power.

The force released in this no-holds-barred condition might also be considered runaway energy. Entering this state for even a few moments takes a significant

toll on Aya's body and spirit.

Crossfire

A technique that involves stationing multiple human allies at barricades and other obstacles, then, when the opportunity presents itself, catching the enemy in one big coordinated shootout. The crossfire gauge must be full before attempting this tactics.

The participating soldiers find their psyches temporarily united with Aya's thanks to her Over Energy. This effect is what allows her to control them during a crossfire.

Over Energy

Aya's unique abilities are collectively known as Over Energy (OE).

By Overdiving into other humans or Twisted, Aya can obtain Over Energy chips with the power to alter her abilities.

Setting these chips into a DNA board can bring out all kinds of latent skills.

Over Energy Chips

These are DNA fragments Aya Brea obtains when she Overdives into another person or Twisted. They're often made up of multiple OEs.

As Aya's abilities develop, her instincts should lead her to select the genetic information necessary for her own evolution.

Aya can carry up to 30 OE chips.

Mission Simulator

Case files of previous incidents stored on terminals belonging to CTI's Overdive Investigation Unit.

A wide range of records, analyzed and sorted, are used with the CTI's training system to realistically reenact past battles.

This allows Aya to immerse herself in previous battles for training experience second only to the real thing.

Battle Simulator

A battle simulation program developed according to the last wishes of the late CTI gunsmith Augustus Vassel.

The program aims to boost battle prowess with fights against simulated foes or the Slacker version of Vassel.

Having received genes granting the Twisted's ability to come back to life, Vassel can be defeated many times over without actually dying.

Given that it features what is essentially an undead employee who's a Twisted to boot, the simulator's very existence is kept under tight wraps. Even within the CTI, only a select few are permitted to use the program.

Cray's Battle Handbook 1

Lesson 1: Defense

As a famous militarist once said, "The best form of attack is defense." Rushing headlong into battle is no way to win.

While fending of your enemy's attacks, deploy your troops so as to make use of the terrain and any available barricades.

These tactics are crucial for moving into the attack phase.

Cray's Battle Handbook 2

Lesson 2: Taking Cover

Now, about taking cover. Taking cover means hiding yourself behind walls, barricades, or anything else that acts like a shield, and continuing to wage battle in relative safety.

While taking cover, be sure to assess the enemy accurately and make your moves accordingly.

Cray's Battle Handbook 3

Lesson 3: Attacking Behind Cover

Shooting or using grenades are your best bet for attacking while taking cover. You can lock on, assume a firing position, and fire, practically instantaneously. Then just turn off your targeting and pop back behind your cover. Hell, you don't even have to stand up to lob a grenade or three.

Anything that could create an opening for the enemy to attack (like reloading) should ideally be done while taking cover.

You have to know the terrain, know where to obstacles are, and know how to use them to your advantage.

Cray's Battle Handbook 4

Lesson 4: Defending Behind Cover

If you stick with defense while taking cover, you've got to get a positional advantage over the enemy.

Overdrive to put troops in the right places at the right times. That way you'll get great mobility and attack power once you enter the offensive phase.

Keep a low profile with your back to walls or barricades and any danger will be effectively halved.

Remember that you can jump over barricades that aren't especially thick or bulky. Remember, too, that some Twisted can break through barricades like they were paper - don't get complacent out there.

Cray's Battle Handbook 5

Lesson 5: Dodging

When you start fighting back, quick dodges are an absolute must.

I'm sure you already know how to evade attacks in ways best suited to your gear and condition.

Cray's Battle Handbook 6

Lesson 6: Offense

Mistaking recklessness for bravery is for rookies. A string of sudden attacks doesn't make for much of a strategy.

You have to change up your offensive maneuvers - turning, surrounding, breaking through - to fit your tactics.

Cray's Battle Handbook 7

Lesson 7: Locking On

Normally locking on targets the closest enemy in range, but you can always pick a new target. Start with the biggest troublemaker and go from there.

Cray's Battle Handbook 8

Lesson 8: Shooting

Now, about shooting. When you're wielding a handgun, the process boils down to simply locking on and firing.

Point the barrel at an enemy and a target marker will appear. That's when you pull the trigger.

You can pick up ammo on the battlefield. Don't forget to reload.

If you're working with a sniper rifle or a grenade launcher, first get into your firing stance, then adjust your line of fire. Get the enemy smack dab in the middle of your sights or you'll never hit 'em.

It takes split-second timing to throw grenades (and other weapons that explode when thrown). Keep an eye on the drop point!

Cray's Battle Handbook 9

Lesson 9: Customization

Customize the weapons you obtain to make them more powerful. You can do this at the Weapon Bank.

The CTI has some world-class gunsmiths, but even they can't keep up with all the new varieties of Twisted we're seeing. You're going to have to upgrade your own weapons and make them uniquely yours if we're going to have any chance of besting those baddies.

Cray's Battle Handbook 10

Lesson 10: Overdive Targets

There are three main possible Overdive targets available on the battlefield.

First, plain old civilians. They're not too hot in battle, but you can clear some feats by keeping them alive.

Then there are soldiers like us, mostly new recruits and privates. They've got middling battle skills, but that's exactly why they tend to carry higher-grade weapons.

Finally, there's the elite troops. They can come in handy, but they don't usually carry more than a plain old assault rifle.

The second you acquire a target, the CTI's visual imaging system will tell you his or her name and rank. Elite troops will have a hawk insignia beside their names.

Weapon data gained by Overdiving can be used at the Weapon Bank, although they won't accept registrations of some experimental weapons.

It's hard to ID weapons in the heat of battle. Blank's system will let you know if a target has a new weapon for you by displaying his or her name in orange.

Over Energy Seminar 1

Seminar 1: Setup

Out of about three billion base pairs of DNA, about 60 thousand are believed to contain genetic information dealing with your unique Over Energy abilities.

Combining these genes with those received from other people or Twisted to initiate artificial evolution is called Over Energy setup, a system devised by geneticist Yuri Kazakov.

When you install various OE chips, you can change the form your special

abilities will take when released as Over Energy.

Take the enemy's characteristics and the battle direction into account so you can formulate (and use!) the best possible abilities for each situation.

Over Energy Seminar 2

Seminar 2: Synthesis/Upgrading

Synthesizing two of the same types of OE chips on a DNA board can raise the OE level.

Our research so far indicates that as the OE level increases (to a maximum of 25), so does its power, duration, and success rate.

You might be able to produce exciting new OE chips by synthesizing two different types. Don't be afraid to try all sorts of combinations.

Over Energy Seminar 3

Seminar 3: Passive Over Energy

Passive though they may be, these OE abilities bestow various effects in battle. For example...

Energy Defense is an 'always-on' OE that boosts your defense.

Barrier has a set possibility of being activated. True to its name, it creates a barrier to protect your physical body, nullifying enemy attacks.

Pre-Raise is a reviving ability. It only works once, though, so don't do anything crazy thinking Pre-Raise has your back. The consequences could be deadly.

Power Surge temporarily boosts attack power when destroying an enemy or performing an Overdive Kill.

Critical Shot triggers when wielding a handgun. It doesn't always work, but when it does, it unleashes one hell of an energy shot.

Odds Up increases your chances of obtaining an OE chip or finding better-quality chips. This is another 'always-on' ability.

It's a lot to digest all at once. You're better off synthesizing a bunch of OE abilities to see what you come up with and what exactly they do.

Icon displayed during synthesis:
Blue

Over Energy Seminar 4

Seminar 4: Liberation

There are a few different types of Liberation OEs, each with its own effect.

Energy Shot increases the power of the energy shot released during Liberation.

Regeneration restores your vitality during Liberation.

Inferno is, well...something I'd prefer you not use at all possible. It uses all of your life force to wipe out surrounding enemies.

No matter what kind of a corner you've painted yourself into, though, there has to be a better way out than sacrificing yourself.

Icon displayed during synthesis:

Purple (Rare)

Over Energy Seminar 5

Seminar 5: We've only discovered three kinds of crossfire OE so far.

Boost Fire increases your offense during a crossfire.

Cross Healing is an OE that has only a chance of triggering. If it does, though, it heals the damage taken by the other soldiers in the crossfire.

Rapid Link makes the crossfire gauge refill more quickly.

Icon displayed during synthesis:

Green

Over Energy Seminar 6

Seminar 6: Overdive Kill and More

Let me tell you about OEs that enhance your Overdive.

These OEs are triggered while diving, with many of them increasing your protection and/or defense.

Healing restores your vitality after an Overdive.

Antibody temporarily boosts your defense after an Overdive.

Restock restores a tiny bit of ammo after an Overdive.

Impact Wave releases your life energy during an Overdive, blowing enemies away in a huge shock wave.

Some OEs will increase your mobility and attack power during an Overdive Kill.

Kill Boost raises the destructive power of an Overdive Kill to even more devastating heights.

Haste slows down time in the surrounding area after an Overdive Kill. All living things will move as slow as molasses in January - except for you, that is. Be careful though; the effect doesn't last forever.

Kill Boost is the only sure thing - the other OEs have only a chance of

occurring. If you want to increase the trigger rate, raise your OE level.

Icons displayed during synthesis:

Overdrive-enhancing: Orange

Overdrive Kill: Yellow

Over Energy Seminar 7

Seminar 7: Ability Drains

You can easily get yourself into trouble if you don't take the time to learn about negative OEs.

The OE synthesis system was only discovered and developed in the process of research your Overdrive ability, so it's not exactly well established.

That means there are plenty of undiscovered harmful OEs out there that can actually diminish your capabilities. You'll just have to find them as you go. I can tell you about the ones we've come across so far, though.

Slow, well, slows you down. With this OE activated, attacks you'd normally be able to dodge become inescapable. Be careful with this one.

Slow Recharge makes your ammo reload speed that much slower.

Lowered Evasion reduces the number of times you can dodge.

Odds Down reduces the probability of obtaining an OE chip.

Illness makes your vitality recover more slowly,

and Disease does the same for your Liberation gauge.

Icon displayed during synthesis:

Red

Over Energy Seminar 8

Seminar 8: DNA Boards

The board that holds the OE chips is called a DNA board. It doesn't hold much, but you might be able to find new DNA boards.

You can remove any OE chips you don't need for synthesis. Once you've removed a certain number of chips, you might receive a new one.

Over Energy Seminar 9

Seminar 9: Equipping DNA Boards

Place the OE chips you've obtained in the DNA board and setup is complete. You'll still have to equip the DNA board, though.

I know the concept of equipping DNA is a weird one, but the OE is your greatest

From: Blank
To: Dr. Brandon

Dear Dr. Brandon,

Blank here. It's been a while, hasn't it?

I understand there are some things you'd like to know about Aya Brea's abilities, but I'm bound by a strict non-disclosure agreement. There's nothing I can really tell you.

Well, maybe there's one thing. Aya's existence doesn't exactly fly in the face of the theory you presented a while back. It doesn't discredit your argument denying the feasibility of time machines.

Ever since Einstein, scientists have been preoccupied with the question of what 'time' actually is. You could call it the 'Great Time Machine Debate,' and I expect it will continue.

Aya isn't likely to provide conclusive evidence for time travel because she actually hasn't gone to the past.

I know this isn't a very scientific thing to say, but...the only thing that travels back in time is her psyche.

So you can relax and continue to focus on your equations.

Looking forward to the day we can work together again!

Mailbox - Blank 003

Subject: The best news ever!

From: blank
To: Owleyes

Dear Owleyes,

Haven't seen you since Gabby's funeral. Are you in London now, or maybe somewhere in the Middle East? Man, getting a fix on your location is harder than sneaking into the White House.

Then again, security here in the States isn't all it's cracked up to be - as you know.

Anyway, I'm writing today with the best news you'll hear all week: Some Twisted showed up at the FBI yesterday and killed the bossman! Hunter Owen - you know, the guy who brought roses to Gabby's funeral.

This should make life at the CTI so much easier.

Fact is, I was so fed up with that bastard that I was thinking about asking you to deal with him. Not that you'd accept my pocket change in lieu of your usual \$500K fee.

Talk to you again soon!

Mailbox - Blank 004

Subject: Aya Brea's nightmare

From: Blank
To: MD Wilson

Dr. Wilson

Please run an analysis of Aya Brea's nightmare from a psychological standpoint.

As I mentioned earlier, she's been having the same dream over and over. Now she's claiming she's actually seen (in the past) this girl that shows up in her dreams!

If this is a symptom of some kind of mental illness and Aya's in critical condition, we're going to have to find some way of letting her recuperate...

The attached document outlines her most recent behaviour.

Hoping to hear from you soon!

Mailbox - Blank 005

Subject: The Sacrifice Incident

From: Blank
To: Jamie Denton

The Sacrifice Incident
Codename: Operation Rainbow Dust

Fatalities (including missing persons): 294
Persons rescued: 42

Postscript:

After the death of the young and charismatic vocalist Ginger, remember how the media latched onto the poor-little-orphan-makes-good-story, going on about her vast riches and posthumous royalties and keeping the rumor mill spinning on a daily basis?

Well, they found her will at her house, written in her own hand. It said, ''I leave everything I have to the less fortunate children.''

But do you think the media'd pick up a heartwrenching story like that? Not when there's money to be earned in cheap gossip and innuendo.

As the late Cray would have put it, those shitheels are the lowest of the low.

Mailbox - Blank 006

Subject: Emily

From: Jamie Denton
To: Blank

Dr. Blank:

I've obtained new intel on Emily Jefferson. I'll include it here for your review.

As I told you yesterday, Emily Jefferson is the daughter of British banking tycoon Christopher Jefferson. She attended the State University of New York for two years starting at age fourteen as part of an advanced placement college study program.

Jamie Denton
Data Analysis Unit

Mailbox - Blank 007

Subject: Reinvestigating the Babel

From: Blank
To: Jamie Denton

Hey Jamie-

I received a reply from the military concerning the signs of decline spotted in the Spanish Harlem Babel.

According to their written response (attached), the Babel's shell, roots, and orbs are all about 30 percent weaker than when it had first sprouted.

But sine I'm not optimistic (or dumb) enough to believe all of the half-assed research the Army puts out, I'm going to need you guys to double check.

According to my calculations, the Babel's weakening due to depleted nutrition.

I don't necessarily want you to go into this with any bias, but it'd be great if you cold pay special attention to the pipes, orbs, and other organs dealing with the Babel's energy system.

Much appreciated!

Mailbox - Blank 008

Subject: Data on Eve Brea

From: Blank
To: Jamie Denton

Jamie-

You mean there's absolutely no data on Eve Brea? Not a drop?

So there isn't even any record that Aya ever had a sister?

Mailbox - Blank 009

Subject: Data on Kyle Madigan

From: Blank
To: [unknown]

If we've dug through every agency database we can get our hands on and still haven't found any trace of Kyle Madigan, he either doesn't exist, or he's not human. Take your pick.

You're my last resort. I don't care what you have to do to get it- just scrape together whatever info on Kyle you can find.

Mailbox - Blank 010

Subject: The Babel

From: Blank
To: Dr. Weinberg

Dear Dr. Weinberg,

I was intrigued by your response to the data I sent over the other day.

It's reasonable to infer that the minute tremors exhibited by the juvenile Babel at Grand Central are due to the rapid growth and development of its pipes, thought to circulate nutrition.

Until today, the Babel was believed to have been a plant-based life form, but if we follow your line of reasoning, we'll need to begin analyzing it from an animal-based point of view as well.

If the Babel really is one single animal, its range of functions is more diverse than we'd thought.

It might not exist solely as a nest for Twisted after all.

We'll have to conduct experiments on the Babel itself if we want to approach this on the molecular, biological and genetic levels.

Thank you very much. I'll send over the data as soon as it's ready!

Mailbox - Blank 011

Subject: re: Aya Brea's nightmare

From: Blank
To: MD Wilson

Dr. Wilson:

Thank you for your reply!

I took a look at Aya's charts. So your examination led you to believe that her nightmare may be part of her lost memories? That's a little out there, don't you think?

Now you're with the CTI, so I'm sure you already know this, but once you're taken over by a Twisted, you can never go back to being human. It's all Twisted, all the time.

But the girl in Aya's nightmare has a Twisted head and a normal human body. She's like some half-human, half-beast centaur. (Or was it minotaur? I'm not up on my Greek myths.)

Plus Aya says she saw her in real life, too! There's got to be something wrong with her if she's seeing things that aren't there, right?

Let me know when you get any new data on Aya. I'm worried about her.

Mailbox - Blank 012

Subject: Everett's interpretation

From: Blank
To: MD Wilson

Dr. Wilson:

Aya's no liar, I can say that with certainty.

Besides, the stories she tells about changing history are too real to be explained away as delusions.

I think Everett's many-worlds interpretation says it best.

It's a handy solution to the measurement problem in quantum theory: "The world is constantly branching out into an infinite number of parallel universes."

Based on that, quantum computation researchers Deutsch and Rockwood stated that what we think of as time travel is actually travel into these parallel universes.

You'll never run into a time paradox if you go by the many-worlds interpretation because there's no room for theoretical or causal inconsistencies.

Aya just might be the key to the whole quantum gravity theory after all.

Mailbox - Blank 013

Subject: Russo's squad

From: Jamie Denton
To: Blank

I'm sending a copy of an old newspaper article, the only info I was able to obtain on Russo's platoon in Operation Red Fog.

In 2001, a terrorist act was committed in a large amusement park. The US Army selected the most talented members of its distinguished Delta Force team and formed a team of pro soldiers skilled at raids, combat, and suppression.

Its captain was Danny Russon, a.k.a Russo the Vulture. His squad had many fine showings out in the field, but one incident stands out: the 2004 hostage crisis at the Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago. A criminal group had holed up inside the bank with 89 hostages, including Senator Daniel Weston. Russo and his men successfully defused a potentially disastrous situation.

Many dreamed of joining the best of the best on Russo's squad, but few made it through the diabolical training he had devised for his troops.

Jamie Denton
Data Analysis Unit

Mailbox - Maeda 001

Subject: Genetic analysis: Kyle

From: The Cowardly Lion
To: The Tin Man

Dear Tin Man,

How've you been?

Looks like the Babels and Twisted haven't popped up in Alaska yet but I expect things to go downhill with the Kyle creep on the scene.

Knowing you, you probably heard this a while back, but NSA tells me the real culprit behind the CTI murders appears to be none other than Kyle Madigan.

Seems he was out to destroy the Overdive device. He probably didn't like Aya diving around in his past.

According to Everett's many-worlds interpretation, the world we live in is just one of many parallel universes.

Even so, this is the only reality we know. Each of us giving his or her all to fight for it, unfettered by government or agency: that's the ideal by which we live as disciples of Oz.

With your passion and my courage, we'll win for sure!

Please run an image analysis on the attached video file. I'd also like genetic testing on the hair sample I was able to obtain.

We're very close to peeking behind the curtain and seeing Kyle for who he really is.

- The Cowardly Lion

Mailbox - Maeda 002

Subject: Investigation: Cray

From: The Cowardly Lion
To: The Scarecrow

Dear Scarecrow,

In Aya's memories (of the world before history was changed), Thelonious Cray is her colleague and combat instructor at the CTI.

But from what we know, he's nothing but a common terrorist, an insurgent who got Russo's entire platoon killed in Operation Red Fog.

We can't obtain Cray's background as it existed in the pre-change world, but there might be a clue somewhere in our reality, in the truths that link the two.

And on that note, please begin an investigation into Cray.

P.S.

The dollar may not be worth much these days, but I've deposited 20 thousand of them in your Swiss bank account to cover your expenses.

- The Cowardly Lion

Mailbox - Maeda 003

Subject: re: Genetic analysis: Kyle

From: The Tin Man
To: The Cowardly Lion

Dear Cowardly Lion,

The person in the video file you sent it, without question, Kyle Madigan. Clearly the destruction of the Overdive device must have been his doing.

The problem is in the other video. In the footage taken by the camera placed near the entrance, you can clearly see Kyle battling with a Twisted, killing it.

We've never verified an instance of two Twisted facing off against one another.

Still, we know that his genetic code contains Twisted genomes.

It will take more time to determine what kind of facts (if any) can be teased out of this exception to the rule.

It seems your inference wasn't wholly fiction.

A great number of these Twisted, including Kyle Madigan, may very well be a new breed that differs significantly from the original species.

- The Tin Man

Mailbox - Maeda 004

Subject: Recovering nuked data

From: Toto

To: The Cowardly Lion

Dear Cowardly Lion,

I tried cracking the data you gave me with my very own extraction software. It's called 'Chronobandit.' Governments around the world have been paying me \$20 million a year to keep it to myself.

Anyway, just as I suspected, it was secured with a military-use RSA encryption algorithm. This is something that would take a top-class supercomputer hundreds of millions of *years* to crack.

But it's no match for my decryption algorithm! I just take the calculations for the prime factorization, run them through an ultrahigh-speed processor, and... I've said too much.

Turns out we got a pretty good haul. The decryption process is still at about 60 percent, but the day is quickly approaching when we'll be able to fill in all the blanks in the pasts of Aya Brea, Eve Brea, and Kyle Madigan.

- Dorothy's faithful dog Toto

Mailbox - Maeda 005

Subject: Overdive device

From: Dorothy
To: The Cowardly Lion

Dear Cowardly Lion,

Hey, how's it going? Dorothy here. Haven't seen you since Oz's birthday. That makes it about a year now, huh? Doesn't look like we'll be able to manage a party this time around, though.

I discovered something about the components of the Overdive device.

I won't go into too much detail because it's not exactly in your field of research, but I can tell you that the material used in the Overdive device's 'brain' is something completely unfamiliar to us humans: a wormhole.

Wormholes are like hyperspace, connecting space and time at an infinite number of junction points.

What's even more surprising about this mystery substance is that it was also discovered inside the Babel!

I think the Twisted are strengthening the wormholes inside the Babels so they can protect and nurture the Queen.

The wormholes in both the Overdive device and the Babels are weak when taken on their own. They wouldn't be able to take you very far into space. But if all the Babels' wormholes were to merge into one? There would virtually be no limits.

It'd take a couple of hundred years to figure out how they merge, though - even for someone like me.

It really is weird when you think about it. Back when the Overdive device was developed, no one knew what was inside a Babel... How were they able to fill the device with this stuff, anyway?

I mean, I could understand it if there'd been a Twisted or two helping to create the Overdive device, but that's just crazy talk.

P.S.

Let's give Oz some development funds for his birthday this year too. He loves money more than just about anything.

- Dorothy

Mailbox - Maeda 006

Subject: The Grand Babel

From: Dorothy
To: The Cowardly Lion

Dear Cowardly Lion,

I just saw that video you sent me. Here I was only joking about that stuff, and now it's actually happening. I can't believe the Babels are merging for real! Insane!

But it's like you always say: The only things one can declare impossible are those that have been proved. Our Babels are gone here in Chicago, too.

Do you remember my last e-mail?

I'm talking about the part where I said all of the world's Babels becoming one would mean the merging of their power to warp time.

There might be one huge wormhole inside the Grand Babel, home to an energy mighty enough to shatter...something. Some kind of barrier that has to be crossed.

Toto's been running numbers for that energy as if his life depended on it. By the time his little calculator gives us the answer, though, the Twisted's instinctual goal might already have been achieved.

That's right: raising a million Babels and uniting every last one to produce a single Grand Babel - the Twisted are doing it all on instinct.

They'll use the Grand Babel to cross time and return to wherever they belong.

I don't know where that is, or why they have to go there. But somewhere in that place lies the reason the Twisted came to exist.

- Dorothy

Mailbox - Maeda 007

Subject: Nuclear missiles

From: The Cowardly Lion
To: The Scarecrow

Dear Scarecrow,

Tell me about the destructive power of the tactical nuclear missiles used in the military submarines.

I'm the slightest bit uneasy about this underground facility when it comes to protecting Aya's physical body.

I move her into a partitioned space once she dives, but I'd still rather be safe than sorry.

- The Cowardly Lion

Mailbox - Maeda 008

Subject: The High Ones

From: The Tin Man
To: The Cowardly Lion

Dear Cowardly Lion,

We've finally finished analyzing Kyle Madigan's genetic code.

I can't stop shaking, and I might not be making much sense. I'm sorry for that.

Kyle is...no, it's not just Kyle. All of the Twisted who received Eve's memories from Aya Brea are a subspecies. Just as you suspected.

If we were to play by the biotaxis rules, they would actually be considered an entirely new species. New and improved.

The improvements are artificial, deliberately created by someone or something. Most likely, it was...

I shouldn't say who, not without good hard evidence.

I'd been thinking: If our enemy really is the Twisted... Well, is it? No matter how advanced they are physically as individuals, we humans would still win out.

Humans are at a distinct physical disadvantage compared to many other life forms. We lack pointed fangs, sharp claws, venom, wings. So how, then, did we come to stand at the top of the food chain? Easy: our intelligence. Human intelligence is more than sufficient for getting rid of Twisted.

But now I know better.

This new breed of Twisted possesses intelligence, high-functioning minds that surpass a human's in just about every way.

They are the High Ones.

I've known you for a long time. As apprentices of the scientist Oz, the pride of the 20th century, we worked together for world peace and scientific breakthroughs. Even after we parted ways, you're the only person I considered a

true friend.

Cowardly Lion...

Let's dispense with the code names.

Maeda, human history is coming to a close. We will succumb to the High Ones.

The world will end.

I pray your final hours will be peaceful ones.

-The Tin Man/Arthur Powell

Mailbox - Maeda 009

Subject: Hyde Bohr

From: Toto

To: The Cowardly Lion

Dear Cowardly Lion,

I had to stop my decryption software so I could calculate the Babel wormhole energy. 90 percent of the deleted data should be recovered, though.

I also figured out who deliberately deleted that data.

There's a shadowy figure squirming around the inside of the Grand Babel. It's moving forward to seize the wormhole from the Twisted, soaking itself in bloody spatters along the way.

It bears the loathsome name of Hyde Bohr.

I'm sure the recovered data will astonish you, Cowardly Lion. I connected the dots; the line they made solved the mystery.

-Dorothy's faithful dog Toto

Mailbox - Maeda 010

Subject: re: Nuclear missiles

From: The Scarecrow

To: The Cowardly Lion

Dear Cowardly Lion,

My data indicate that the tactical nuclear missile set to be launched into Grand Central weighs in with an explosive power of 150-200 kilotons, more than ten times larger than the one that fell on Hiroshima.

- The Scarecrow

Mailbox - Maeda 011

Subject: These unusual Twisted

From: The Scarecrow
To: The Cowardly Lion

Dear Cowardly Lion,

Emily Jefferson. Gabrielle Monsigny. Thelonious Cray. And Kyle Madigan. Did all the strange new Twisted you found so mysterious wind up being connected?

If we can find the things they have in common with one another, we should somehow be able to solve the mystery of these High Ones, too. But our time is too limited. We'll have to go all out.

P.S.

Cray's daughter Isabella died in an accident when she was three. Why is Cray convinced that his dead daughter has turned into a Twisted? Is it the confusion brought on by his own Twisted transformation? A vague answer like that just doesn't cut it for me.

- The Scarecrow

Mailbox - Maeda 012

Subject: Time Zero

From: The Cowardly Lion
To: Dorothy

Dear Dorothy, All the pieces have fallen into place inside me, and the veil of secrecy has been lifted.

I even know where the Twisted need to go. It's just like you said, Dorothy: somewhere in that place lies the reason the Twisted come to exist.

Hyde Bohr called it ''Time Zero.''

The Twisted are returning to Time Zero because that's where their Mother is. When the Mother comes back, all the flaws in the species will be repaired.

Dorothy, Aya might very well be a tiny sliver of hope. But I can see a ray of light in that little sliver when you compare it to the miracle of life being brought forth on Earth.

I believe in Aya.

That's the only duty I can fulfill.

P.S.

We've moved beyond our roles as fellow students working together in the labs of the great scientist Friedrich Gehrman. We've been calling him the Wizard of Oz, pooling our strengths as servants of science and peace. Even if I should die today, I could never forget you, any of you. Thank you from the bottom of my heart.

See you around!

- The Cowardly Lion

Mailbox - Maeda 013

Subject: What's Hyde Bohr after?

From: The Scarecrow
To: The Cowardly Lion

Dear Cowardly Lion,

Just who is Hyde Bohr?

I'm unable to arrive at an answer to this question. The following is my guess, extrapolated from a series of events.

Hyde may well stand at the top of the High Ones' hierarchy (as mentioned by the Tin Man).

Like Aya Brea, High Ones can pin down changing memories of assorted events.

Someone deliberately created a new species of Twisted that was biologically unbalanced.

In return for their great intellect and strong bodies, the High Ones sacrificed their ability to reproduce.

The High Ones viewed the Twisted's increased reproductive capability as a threat, an evolutionary advantage that could bring about the species demise.

Hyde likely needed to return to Time Zero to keep the High Ones alive.

The only way to stop Hyde is for Aya to destroy him at Grand Central. I wish her the best of luck.

- The Scarecrow

Mailbox - Maeda 014

Subject: A sliver of hope

From: Dorothy
To: The Cowardly Lion

Dear Cowardly Lion,

I'm running out of time, so let me make this quick.

The Twisted were born in the distant future, a thousand of even a hundred thousand years from now.

But I think they had some sort of weakness or defect as a species.

They had to make the journey back to their Mother so they could get this defect repaired. That's why they built the Babel, to be nests for their time warps. It was their birth, it was karma - it was instinct.

The Twisted moved back through time and showed up here. They grabbed humans living here to nourish their Babels. They raised too many Babels to count.

Finally they merged the Babels into a Grand Babel that could take them deeper into the past.

Humans didn't start out with a future. Our descendants had already been turned into Twisted chow.

If there's just one sliver of hope, it rests with Aya Brea...and with her alone.

- Dorothy

Mailbox - Eve 001

Eve Brea's notes (Gabrielle)

She's still part of the SWAT team's hostage rescue squad, even in this world.

Last year, she married Alex Mackennan, the owner of the ''Pig Farm,'' a store that deals strictly in pig-themed merchandise.

I went there once to see her. From the street, I saw how happy she was and I just continued on my way without going inside.

I could talk to her all I wanted, but this Gabrielle never knew me.

Mailbox - Eve 002

Eve Brea's notes (Owen)

The year after Owen became deputy director of the FBI, he was arrested on suspicion of leaking classified information in exchange for massive amounts of cash.

His payoff was diverted to fund an international terrorist organization.

The world may have changed, but Owen was unable to escape the shadowy world of bloodshed and revenge.

Mailbox - Eve 003

Eve Brea's notes (Blank)

I believe Blank is currently working at an agency somewhere, but I can't get a grip on which one, exactly.

He must still be living under his new ''legend,'' the fake personal history he'd created for himself.

I pray that a brilliant beam of light will one day shine into the darkness of his solitude.

That's my most heartfelt prayer.

Mailbox - Eve 004

Eve Brea's notes (Cray)

Cray and his family are making a home for themselves and living happily together on Long Island.

After leaving the military, he establish a company dealing in agricultural tools and fertilizers, then started his own landscaping business. He's been pretty successful, too - apparently his skill in designing rose gardens has been recognized at the national level.

So Cray had a soft spot for flowers and greenery... It's kind of creepy, but funny, too, when you think about it.

Mailbox - Eve 005

Eve Brea's notes (Maeda)

After studying in Gehrman's lab at Bonn University in Germany, Maeda received high praise for his work on ribosomal structure. It went on to earn him the prestigious Wolf Prize, said to be a precursor to the Nobel Prize.

Mailbox - Eve 006

Eve Brea's notes (Hyde)

At my sister's and Kyle's wedding, Hyde absorbed the scattered fragments of my body and transformed into a High One.

Unlike the original Twisted my sister had produced, the High Ones I brought forth possessed intelligence.

The trade-off was a lack of reproductive capability, a crucial flaw dooming the survival of the species.

The original Twisted had been created in the far distant future, emerging from a wormhole known as Babel and instinctively moving across time.

The ''thing'' that merged with Hyde was an entity capable of taking a metamorphosing world and fixing it into a single memory. Driven out, even wiped out by the original Twisted, it wanted only to change its own destiny.

Thus they had no choice but to destroy my sister in Time Zero, nipping the Twisted's gestation process in the bud.

Every scenario was a conspiracy designed to open the Doors of Zero and allow Hyde Bohr to return to Time Zero.

Like my sister, though, Hyde saw it as a battle to protect his precious family: the High Ones.

while the glasses lend a frosty touch.

Swimwear
Defense: C

Take that, winter! Denim hotpants and a necklace evoke an eternal summer. This bikini has a refreshing vulnerability.

Titanium Bunny
Defense: C

A daring bunny-girl costume. Its long ears and puffy tail are just adorable - and surprisingly useful during an Overdive.

Cheongsam
Defense: C

A striking blue cheongsam with a heart on the bodice and an off-the-shoulder design. The askew hairstyle is a cute extra.

Lightning Custom
Defense: A

Dress like Lightning from Final Fantasy XIII. Once this costume takes damage and is destroyed, look for her l'Cie mark beneath.

Santa Soldier
Defense: B

A woman's Santa costume. Doomed to get heavy use during the holidays, then be shoved in a closet for the rest of the year.

Overdive Suit
Defense: B

A prototype Overdive suit that analyzes all kinds of biological data while Aya is diving. Not made for privacy.

Knight Armor
Defense: A

An authentic suit of armor from an antique shop. Provides both major defense and good looks. You feel brave just wearing it.

[Magazine] VN22-MB2 / Increases ammo capacity.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TN22-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TN22-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TN22-MB3 'Fatty' / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Grip] VN22-GR1 / Reduces movement.
[Grip] VN22-GR2 / Reduces movement.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] .40PV I N22 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] .40PV II N22 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Impact (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] W45 I N22/ Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.
[Bullets] W45 II N22 / Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.
[Bullets] W45 III N22 / Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.

A220 Cdr4 / Makes for easy Overdive Kills

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] VG4-MB1 / Increases ammo capacity.
[Magazine] VG4-MB2 / Increases ammo capacity.
[Magazine] VG4-ML1 'Concentration' / Increases ammo capacity. Also boosts the Liberation gauge.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TG4-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TG4-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Grip] VG4-GR1 / Reduces movement.
[Grip] VG4-GR2 / Reduces movement.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

=====
[Bullets] .40PV I G4 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] .40PV II G4 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Impact (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] W45 I G4/ Engineered to trigger Overdrive Kill.
[Bullets] W45 II G4 / Engineered to trigger Overdrive Kill.
[Bullets] W45 III G4 / Engineered to trigger Overdrive Kill.

Power (Increased)

T1923 B1 / Packs a punch

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] N45A1-MA1 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] N45A1-MA2 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Grip] V45A1-GR1 / Reduces movement.
[Grip] V45A1-GR2 / Reduces movement.

=====
Power (Greatly Increased)
Impact (Greatly Decreased)
=====

[Bullets] ATP I 45A1 / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] ATP II 45AI / Anti-Twisted bullets.

=====
Impact (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] HD 45A1 ''Hell Diver'' / Anti-Twisted bullets. Also nullifies Bean shells.
[Bullets] HD2 45A1 ''Hell Diver II'' / Anti-Twisted bullets. Also nullifies Bean shells.
[Bullets] HD3 45A1 ''Hell Diver III'' / Anti-Twisted bullets. Also nullifies Bean shells.

CDA1923 FBI / Packs a punch

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] N45 SFA-MA1 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] N45 SFA-MA2 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Grip] V45 SFA-GR1 / Reduces movement.
[Grip] V45 SFA-GR2 / Reduces movement.

=====
Power (Greatly Increased)
Impact (Greatly Decreased)
=====

[Bullets] ATP I 45A1 / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] ATP II 45AI / Anti-Twisted bullets.

=====
Impact (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] HD 45 SFA ''Hell Diver'' / Anti-Twisted bullets. Also nullifies Bean shells.
[Bullets] HD2 45 SFA ''Hell Diver II'' / Anti-Twisted bullets. Also nullifies Bean shells.
[Bullets] HD3 45 SFA ''Hell Diver III'' / Anti-Twisted bullets. Also nullifies Bean shells.

VS Max / Packs a punch

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] N45SBI-MA1 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] N45SBI-MA2 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] N45SBI-MA3 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Grip] V45SBI-GR1 / Reduces movement.
[Grip] V45SBI-GR2 / Reduces movement.

=====
Power (Greatly Increased)
Impact (Greatly Decreased)
=====

[Bullets] ATP I 45SBI / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] ATP II 45SBI / Anti-Twisted bullets.

=====
Impact (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] HD 45SBI 'Hell Diver' / Anti-Twisted bullets. Also nullifies Bean shells.

[Bullets] HD2 45SBI 'Hell Diver II' / Anti-Twisted bullets. Also nullifies Bean shells.

[Bullets] HD3 45SBI 'Hell Diver III' / Anti-Twisted bullets. Also nullifies Bean shells.

Power (Increased)

S459 / Has a long range

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] NSZ239-MA1 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] NSZ239-MA2 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Grip] VSZ239-GR1 / Reduces movement.
[Grip] VSZ239-GR2 / Reduces movement.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 5PV I SZ239 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 5PV II SZ239 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 6PV SZ239 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Speed (Significantly Increased)
Power (Greatly Decreased)
=====

[Bullets] WS SZ239 'Wad Smasher' / Anti-Twisted bullets. Also nullifies Bean shells.

[Bullets] WS2 SZ239 'Wad Smasher II' / Anti-Twisted bullets. Also nullifies Bean shells.

S449 / Has a long range

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] NSZ229-MA1 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] NSZ229-MA2 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

Power (Greatly Increased)

Impact (Decreased)

T05 7.6cm / Few bullets, but each shot is very powerful.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Grip] VMP10-GR1 / Reduces movement.

[Grip] VMP10-GR2 / Reduces movement.

=====
Power (Significantly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] GT-5 MP10 / Anti-Twisted bullets.

[Bullets] GT6AP MP10 / Anti-Twisted bullets.

=====
Liberation (Significantly Increased)

Power (Greatly Decreased)
=====

[Bullets] HH MP10 ''Heavy Hammer'' / Boosts increase of Liberation gauge.

[Bullets] HH2 MP10 ''Heavy Hammer II'' / Boosts increase of Liberation gauge.

[Bullets] HH3 MP10 ''Heavy Hammer III'' / Boosts increase of Liberation gauge.

T343 10.2cm / Few bullets, but each shot is very powerful.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Grip] V686S-GR1 / Reduces movement.

[Grip] V686S-GR2 / Reduces movement.

=====
Power (Significantly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 357 I V686S / Anti-Twisted bullets.

[Bullets] 357 II V686S / Anti-Twisted bullets.

=====
Liberation (Significantly Increased)

Power (Greatly Decreased)
=====

[Bullets] HH 686S ''Heavy Hammer'' / Boosts increase of Liberation gauge.

[Bullets] HH2 686S ''Heavy Hammer II'' / Boosts increase of Liberation gauge.

[Bullets] HH3 686S ''Heavy Hammer III'' / Boosts increase of Liberation gauge.

T250 21.3cm / Few bullets, but each shot is very powerful.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] VCR15-ST2 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 223R CR15 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 223R2 CR15 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 223R3 CR15 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Impact (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] KDD0 CR15 / Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.
[Bullets] KDD02 CR15 / Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.

=====
Power (Greatly Increased)
Impact (Greatly Decreased)
=====

[Bullets] FB CR15 'Fireblower' / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] FB2 CR15 'Fireblower' / Anti-Twisted bullets.

D6B2 / Standard assault rifle.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] VMf-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] VMf-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] NMF-MA1 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] NMF-MA2 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] NMF-Tarant / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] NMF-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] NMF-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] VMf-ST1 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.
[Stock] VMf-ST2 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 5.56 I Mf / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 5.56 II Mf / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 5.56 III Mf / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Impact (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] KDD0 Mf / Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.
[Bullets] KDD02 Mf / Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.

D6B2 SPCACS / Standard assault rifle.

=====

Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] VMfS-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] VMfS-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] NMfS-MA1 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] NMfS-MA2 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TMfS-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TMfS-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] VMfS-ST1 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.
[Stock] VMfS-ST2 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 5.56 I MfS / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 5.56 II MfS / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 5.56 III MfS / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Impact (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] N-3 MfS / Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.
[Bullets] N-4 MfS / Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.

=====
Power (Greatly Increased)
Impact (Greatly Decreased)
=====

[Bullets] FB MfS ''Fireblower'' / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] FB2 MfS ''Fireblower'' / Anti-Twisted bullets.

Power (Increased)

AC-54 / Very powerful, but not too accurate.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] VRK47-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] VRK47-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] NRK47-MA1 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] NRK47-MA2 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TRK47-MC1 ''Sivuchiy'' / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TRK47-MC2 ''Sivuchiy II'' / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] VRK47-ST1 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.
[Stock] VRK47-ST2 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 7.62 RK47 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 7.62R RK47 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Power (Greatly Increased)
Impact (Greatly Decreased)
=====

[Bullets] TR2 RK47 / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] TR4 RK47 / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] TR6 RK47 / Anti-Twisted bullets.

AC-89 / Very powerful, but not too accurate.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] VRK101-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] VRK101-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] NRK101-MA1 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] NRK101-MA2 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] NRK101-MA3 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] VRK101-ST1 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.
[Stock] VRK101-ST2 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 5.56 RK101 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 5.56R RK101 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Power (Greatly Increased)
Impact (Greatly Decreased)
=====

[Bullets] TR10 RK101 / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] TR11 RK101 / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] TR12 RK101 / Anti-Twisted bullets.

=====
Power (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] BC RK101 "'Bean Crusher'" / Anti-bean bullets. Pierces Bean armour for damage.
[Bullets] BC2 RK101 "'Bean Crusher II'" / Anti-bean bullets. Pierces Bean armour for damage.

AC SPCACS / Very powerful, but not too accurate.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] VRKS-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] VRKS-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] NRKS-MA1 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] NRKS-MA2 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] NRKS-MA3 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] VRKS-ST1 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.
[Stock] VRKS-ST2 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 7.62 TFG / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 7.62R TFG / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Power (Greatly Increased)
Impact (Greatly Decreased)
=====

[Bullets] QA20 RKS / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] QA21 RKS / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] QA23 RKS / Anti-Twisted bullets.

=====
Power (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] BC RKS "'Bean Crusher'" / Anti-bean bullets. Pierces Bean armour for damage.
[Bullets] BC2 RKS "'Bean Crusher II'" / Anti-bean bullets. Pierces Bean armour for damage.

Impact (Increased)

YS228 SWAT / Makes for easy Overdive Kills.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] VS556-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] VS556-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] NS556-MA1 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] NS556-MA2 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Capacity (Increased)

=====
[Magazine] TS556-MC1 ''Kastryyurya'' / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TS556-MC1 ''Kastryyurya II'' / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] VS556-ST1 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.
[Stock] VS556-ST2 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 223R S556 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 223R2 S556 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Impact (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 223N S556 / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] 223N2 S556 / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] 223N3 S556 / Anti-Twisted bullets.

YS226 / Makes for easy Overdive Kills.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] VS552-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] VS552-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] VS552-PB1 ''Power Barrel'' / Controls distance decay and targeting accuracy. Also increases damage.
[Barrel] VS552-PB2 ''Upgraded Power Barrel'' / Controls distance decay and targeting accuracy. Also increases damage.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] NS552-MA1 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] NS552-MA2 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] VS552-ST1 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.
[Stock] VS552-ST2 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 5.56 I S552 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 5.56 II S552 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Impact (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 5.56N S552 / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] 5.56S S552 / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] 5.56W S552 / Anti-Twisted bullets.

YS225 / Makes for easy Overdive Kills.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] VS550-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] VS550-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] VS550-IB1 ''Impact Barrel'' / Controls distance decay and targeting accuracy. Also increases impact.
[Barrel] VS550-IB2 ''Upgraded Impact Barrel'' / Controls distance decay and targeting accuracy. Also increases impact.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] NS550-MA1 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] NS550-MA2 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] VS550-ST1 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.
[Stock] VS550-ST2 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] GZ90 S550 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] GP91 S550 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Impact (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 56GN I S550 / Anti-Twisted bullets.

[Bullets] 5GN II S550 / Anti-Twisted bullets.

[Bullets] 56GP S550 / Anti-Twisted bullets.

Liberation (Increased)

KMC / Standard assault rifle. Quickly fills the Liberation gauge.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] VFMHC-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] VFMHC-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] NFNHC-MA1 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] NFNHC-MA2 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TFNHC-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TFNHC-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] VFNHC-ST1 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.
[Stock] VFNHC-ST2 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 5.56 I FNHC / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 5.56 II FNHC / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 5.56V FNHC / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Impact (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 5.56N FNHC / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] 5.56M FNHC / Anti-Twisted bullets.

=====
Power (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] TB-1 FNHC ''Vskrichat'' / Anti-Twisted bullets. Prevents reduced impact rate.

[Bullets] TB-2 FNHC ''Vskrichat' II'' / Anti-Twisted bullets. Prevents reduced impact rate.

[Bullets] TB-3 FNHC ''Vskrichat' III'' / Anti-Twisted bullets. Prevents reduced impact rate.

WELT-Lite / Makes for easy Overdive Kills. Quickly fills the Liberation gauge.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] VMK16-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

[Barrel] VMK16-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====
Impact (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] VMK16-IB1 ''Impact Barrel'' / Controls distance decay and targeting accuracy. Also increases impact.

[Barrel] VMK16-IB2 ''Upgraded Impact Barrel'' / Controls distance decay and targeting accuracy. Also increases impact.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] NMK16-MA1 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

[Magazine] NMK16-MA2 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

[Magazine] NMK16-MA3 / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TMK16-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] VMK16-ST1 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.

[Stock] VMK16-ST2 / Reduces movement. Stabilizes the muzzle.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 5.56 I MK16 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

[Bullets] 5.56 II MK16 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Impact (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] NQ12 MK16 / Anti-Twisted bullets.

[Bullets] NQ121 MK16 / Anti-Twisted bullets.

[Bullets] NQ123 MK16 / Anti-Twisted bullets.

and targeting accuracy.

=====
Power (Increased)
Accuracy (Decreased)
=====

[Barrel] VR1196-SB1 ''Short Barrel'' / Widens firing radius and increases offensive power. For point-blank range.
[Barrel] VR1196-SB2 ''Short Barrel II'' / Widens firing radius and increases offensive power. For point-blank range.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] NR1196-MA1 ''Rano'' / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] NR1196-MA2 ''Rano II'' / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TR1234-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TR1234-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TR1234-MC3 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 12M1 R1196 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 12M2 R1196 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 12M3 R1196 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

AH20 / For short-range combat. Makes for easy Overdive Kills.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] NRSP10-LB1 ''Long Barrel'' / Narrows firing radius, increases range and targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] NRSP10-LB2 ''Long Barrel II'' / Narrows firing radius, increases range and targeting accuracy.

=====
Power (Increased)
Accuracy (Decreased)
=====

[Barrel] VRSP10-SB1 ''Short Barrel'' / Widens firing radius and increases offensive power. For point-blank range.
[Barrel] VRSP10-SB2 ''Short Barrel II'' / Widens firing radius and increases offensive power. For point-blank range.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] NRSP10-MA1 ''Ochko'' / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] NRSP10-MA2 ''Ochko II'' / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TRSP10-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TRSP10-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TRSP10-MC3 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 10M1 RSP10 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 10M2 RSP10 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 10M3 RSP10 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

Impact (Greatly Increased)
Power (Decreased)

GR6-Tactic / For short-range combat. Makes for very easy Overdive Kills.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] NM102T-LB1 ''Long Barrel'' / Narrows firing radius, increases range and targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] NM102T-LB2 ''Long Barrel II'' / Narrows firing radius, increases range and targeting accuracy.

=====
Power (Increased)
Accuracy (Decreased)
=====

[Barrel] VM102T-SB1 ''Short Barrel'' / Widens firing radius and increases offensive power. For point-blank range.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TM102T-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TM102T-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TM102T-MC3 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] NM102T-MA1 ''Pompa'' / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

[Magazine] NM102T-MA2 ''Pompa II'' / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] PG10 M102T / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] PG11 M102T / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Impact (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] IPM10 M102T / Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.
[Bullets] IPM11 M102T / Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.
[Bullets] IPM12 M102T / Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.

GR7-Tactic / For short-range combat. Makes for very easy Overdive Kills.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] NM103T-LB1 ''Long Barrel'' / Narrows firing radius, increases range and targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] NM103T-LB2 ''Long Barrel II'' / Narrows firing radius, increases range and targeting accuracy.

=====
Power (Increased)
Accuracy (Decreased)
=====

[Barrel] VM103T-SB1 ''Short Barrel'' / Widens firing radius and increases offensive power. For point-blank range.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TM103T-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TM103T-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TM103T-MC3 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] NM103T-MA1 ''Termos'' / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
[Magazine] NM103T-MA2 ''Termos II'' / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] PG10 M103T / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] PG11 M103T / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====

Impact (Greatly Increased)

=====

- [Bullets] IPN10 M103T / Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.
- [Bullets] IPN11 M103T / Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.
- [Bullets] IPN12 M103T / Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.

GR8-Tactic / For short-range combat. Makes for very easy Overdive Kills.

=====

Accuracy (Increased)

=====

- [Barrel] NM1014-LB1 'Long Barrel' / Narrows firing radius, increases range and targeting accuracy.
- [Barrel] NM1014-LB2 'Long Barrel II' / Narrows firing radius, increases range and targeting accuracy.

=====

- Power (Increased)
- Accuracy (Decreased)

=====

- [Barrel] VM1014-SB1 'Short Barrel' / Widens firing radius and increases offensive power. For point-blank range.

=====

Capacity (Increased)

=====

- [Magazine] TM1014-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
- [Magazine] TM1014-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.
- [Magazine] TM1014-MC3 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====

Capacity (Increased)

=====

- [Magazine] NM1014-MA1 'Bozzolo' / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.
- [Magazine] NM1014-MA2 'Bozzolo II' / Increases ammo capacity and reserves.

=====

Power (Increased)

=====

- [Bullets] PG10 M1014 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
- [Bullets] PG11 M1014 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====

Impact (Greatly Increased)

=====

- [Bullets] IPN10 M1014 / Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.
- [Bullets] IPN11 M1014 / Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.
- [Bullets] IPN12 M1014 / Engineered to trigger Overdive Kill.

Power (Increased)

SHIN24 / For short-range combat. Packs a punch.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] NFSA12-LB1 'Long Barrel' / Narrows firing radius, increases range and targeting accuracy.

=====
Power (Increased)
Accuracy (Decreased)
=====

[Barrel] VFSA12-SB1 'Short Barrel' / Widens firing radius and increases offensive power. For point-blank range.
[Barrel] VFSA12-SB2 'Short Barrel II' / Widens firing radius and increases offensive power. For point-blank range.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TFSA12-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TFSA12-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TFSA12-MC3 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 12M1 FSA12 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 12M2 FSA12 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 12M3 FSA12 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Power (Significantly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] TT-1 FSA12 'Tornado' / Anti-Twisted slugs.
[Bullets] TT-1 FSA12 'Tornado II' / Anti-Twisted slugs.
[Bullets] Tornado III FSA12 / Anti-Twisted slugs.

SHIN27 / For short-range combat. Packs a punch.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] NFSA15-LB1 'Long Barrel' / Narrows firing radius, increases range and targeting accuracy.

=====
Power (Increased)
Accuracy (Decreased)
=====

[Barrel] VFSA15-SB1 ''Short Barrel'' / Widens firing radius and increases offensive power. For point-blank range.
[Barrel] VFSA15-SB2 ''Short Barrel II'' / Widens firing radius and increases offensive power. For point-blank range.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TFSA15-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TFSA15-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TFSA15-MC3 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 12M1 FSA15 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 12M2 FSA15 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 12M3 FSA15 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Power (Significantly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] TT-1 FSA15 ''Tornado'' / Anti-Twisted slugs.
[Bullets] TT-1 FSA15 ''Tornado II'' / Anti-Twisted slugs.
[Bullets] Tornado III FSA15 / Anti-Twisted slugs.

SHIN27 IC / Cray's custom SHIN27.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] NIC-LB1 ''Long Barrel'' / Narrows firing radius, increases range and targeting accuracy.

=====
Power (Increased)
Accuracy (Decreased)
=====

[Barrel] VIC-SB1 ''Short Barrel'' / Widens firing radius and increases offensive power. For point-blank range.
[Barrel] VIC-SB2 ''Short Barrel II'' / Widens firing radius and increases offensive power. For point-blank range.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] VSPR1-MB2 / Increases ammo capacity.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TSPR1-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TSPR1-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TSPR1-MC3 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] TSPR1-ST1 / Reduces movement.
[Stock] TSPR1-ST2 / Reduces movement.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 308X I SPR1 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 308X II SPR1 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 308Z SPR1 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

PMR-1 / For long-range combat. each shot is powerful. Hit weak spots for massive damage.

=====
Normal
=====

[Scope] TPSPR-SC1 / High-power scope for sniping. Triggers an Overdive Kill when it hits a weak spot.

=====
Normal
=====

[Scope] TPSPR-SC2 / Low-power scope for short-range attacks. High aiming speed. Triggers an Overdive Kill when it hits a weak spot.

=====
Liberation (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Scope] NPSPR-LC1 / 'Goleador P' / Increases concentration, giving the Liberation gauge a big boost when it hits. Triggers an Overdive Kill when it hits a weak spot.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] TPSPR-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] TGB-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] VPSPR-MB1 / Increases ammo capacity.
[Magazine] VPSPR-MB2 / Increases ammo capacity.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TPSPR-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TPSPR-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TPSPR-MC3 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] TPSPR-ST1 / Reduces movement.
[Stock] TPSPR-ST2 / Reduces movement.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 7.62 I PSPR / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 7.62 II PSPR / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 7.62T PSPR / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

PMR-1 GB / Gabrielle's custom PMR-1. hit weak spots for massive damage.

=====
Normal
=====

[Scope] TGB-SC1 / High-power scope for sniping. Triggers an Overdive Kill when it hits a weak spot.

=====
Normal
=====

[Scope] TGB-SC2 / Low-power scope for short-range attacks. High aiming speed. Triggers an Overdive Kill when it hits a weak spot.

=====
Liberation (Greatly Increased)
=====

[Scope] TGB-LC1 / ''Goleador'' / Increases concentration, giving the Liberation gauge a big boost when it hits. Triggers an Overdive Kill when it hits a weak spot.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] TGB-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

[Barrel] TGB-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] VGB-MB1 / Increases ammo capacity.
[Magazine] VGB-MB2b / Increases ammo capacity.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TGB-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TGB-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] TGB-ST1 / Reduces movement.
[Stock] TGB-ST2 / Reduces movement.

=====
Power (Significantly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 7.62 I GB / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 7.62 II GB / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 7.62T GB / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

Capacity (Increased)
Power (Decreased)

AS-20 MR / For long-range combat. Less firepower, but holds more ammo. Hit weak spots for massive damage.

=====
Normal
=====

[Scope] TCR10-SC1 / High-power scope for sniping. Triggers an Overdive Kill when it hits a weak spot.

=====
Normal
=====

[Scope] TCR101-SC2 / Low-power scope for short-range attacks. High aiming speed. Triggers an Overdive Kill when it hits a weak spot.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] TCR10-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] TCR10-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TCR10-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TCR10-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TCR10-MC3 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] TCR10-ST1 / Reduces movement.
[Stock] TCR10-ST2 / Reduces movement.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 308X I CR10 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 308X II CR10 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 308Z CR10 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Speed (Significantly Increased)
Power (Greatly Decreased)
=====

[Bullets] NVC CR10 / ''Vangero'' / Fires two bullets at once.

AS-50 RB / For long-range combat. Less firepower, but holds more ammo. Hit weak spots for massive damage.

=====
Normal
=====

[Scope] TMk11-SC1 / High-power scope for sniping. Triggers an Overdive Kill when it hits a weak spot.

=====
Normal
=====

[Scope] TMk11-SC2 / Low-power scope for short-range attacks. High aiming speed. Triggers an Overdive Kill when it hits a weak spot.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] TMk11-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] TMk11-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====

Capacity (Increased)

=====

[Magazine] TMk11-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TMk11-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TMk11-MC3 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====

Accuracy (Increased)

=====

[Stock] TMk11-ST1 / Reduces movement.
[Stock] TMk11-ST2 / Reduces movement.

=====

Power (Increased)

=====

[Bullets] 7.62 I TK11 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 7.62 II TK11 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 7.62T TK11 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====

Speed (Significantly Increased)

Power (Greatly Decreased)

=====

[Bullets] NVM I Mk11 / ''Vangero'' / Fires two bullets at once.
[Bullets] NVM II Mk11 / ''Vangero II'' / Fires two bullets at once.

AS-R220 / For long-range combat. Less firepower, but holds more ammo. Hit weak spots for massive damage.

=====

Normal

=====

[Scope] TSR110-SC1 / High-power scope for sniping. Triggers an Overdive Kill when it hits a weak spot.

=====

Normal

=====

[Scope] TSR110-SC1 / Low-power scope for short-range attacks. High aiming speed. Triggers an Overdive Kill when it hits a weak spot.

=====

Accuracy (Increased)

=====

[Barrel] TSR110-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] TSR110-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====

Capacity (Increased)

=====

[Magazine] TSR110-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TSR110-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TSR110-MC3 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] TSR110-ST1 / Reduces movement.
[Stock] TSR110-ST2 / Reduces movement.
[Stock] TSR110-ST3 / Reduces movement.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 7.62 I SR110 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 7.62 II SR110 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 7.62T SR110 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Speed (Significantly Increased)
Power (Greatly Decreased)
=====

[Bullets] NVS I SR110 / ''Vangero'' / Fires two bullets at once.
[Bullets] NVS II SR110 / ''Vangero II'' / Fires two bullets at once.

Power (Significantly Increased)

T50B2 / Antitank rifle. Each shot is very powerful. Hit weak spots for massive damage.

=====
Normal
=====

[Scope] TB82-SC1 / High-power scope for sniping. Triggers an Overdive Kill when it hits a weak spot.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] TB82-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] TB82-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TB82-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TB82-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TB82-MC3 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] TB82-ST1 / Reduces movement.
[Stock] TB82-ST2 / Reduces movement.

=====
Power (Increased)
=====

[Bullets] 50TMG B82 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 50TMH B82 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====
Power (Significantly Increased)
=====

[Bullets] TG-B1 B82 / "'Giant Killer'" / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] TG-B2 B82 / "'Giant Killer II'" / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] TG-B3 B82 / "'Giant Killer III'" / Anti-Twisted bullets.

Sulli 50 Cal. / Antitank rifle. Each shot is very powerful. Hit weak spots for massive damage.

=====
Normal
=====

[Scope] TAIS50-SC1 / High-power scope for sniping. Triggers an Overdive Kill when it hits a weak spot.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Barrel] TAIS50-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] TAIS50-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====
Capacity (Increased)
=====

[Magazine] TAIS50-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TAIS50-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TAIS50-MC3 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====
Accuracy (Increased)
=====

[Stock] TAIS50-ST1 / Reduces movement.
[Stock] TAIS50-ST2 / Reduces movement.
[Stock] TAIS50-ST3 / Reduces movement.

=====

Power (Increased)

=====

[Bullets] 50TG AIS50 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] 50TH AIS50 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====

Power (Significantly Increased)

=====

[Bullets] TG-A1 AIS50 / ''Giant Killer'' / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] TG-G AIS50 / ''Giant Killer II'' / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] TG-M AIS50 / ''Giant Killer III'' / Anti-Twisted bullets.

T210 Pierce / Antitank rifle. Each shot is very powerful. Hit weak spots for massive damage.

=====

Normal

=====

[Scope] TXM109-SC1 / High-power scope for sniping. Triggers an Overdive Kill when it hits a weak spot.

=====

Accuracy (Increased)

=====

[Barrel] TXM109-BL1 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.
[Barrel] TXM109-BL2 / Controls distance decay and increases targeting accuracy.

=====

Capacity (Increased)

=====

[Magazine] TXM109-MC1 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TXM109-MC2 / Increases ammo reserves.
[Magazine] TXM109-MC3 / Increases ammo reserves.

=====

Accuracy (Increased)

=====

[Stock] TXM109-ST1 / Reduces movement.
[Stock] TXM109-ST2 / Reduces movement.

=====

Power (Increased)

=====

[Bullets] 2559 XM109 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.
[Bullets] T59 XM109 / Upgraded version of regular ammo.

=====

Power (Significantly Increased)

=====

[Bullets] TG-X XM109 / ''Giant Killer'' / Anti-Twisted bullets.
[Bullets] TG-Y XM109 / ''Giant Killer II'' / Anti-Twisted bullets.

Antibody

Defense may increase during an Overdive.

Healing

Aya's LIFE may recover slightly during an Overdive.

Impact Wave

Aya may unleash a round of shock waves during an Overdive.

Restock

Ammo may be replenished during an Overdive.

Green

Boost Fire

Crossfires become more powerful.

Cross Healing

Crossfire participants may have their LIFE recovered.

Rapid Link

Makes it easier to trigger a crossfire.

Purple

Energy Shot

Increases shot power during Liberation.

Inferno

Press 'Circle' during Liberation to sacrifice yourself and deal major damage to all enemies.

Regeneration

LIFE gradually recovers during Liberation.

Red

Disease

Makes it slightly more difficult to fill the Liberation gauge.

Illness

Slightly reduces the LIFE recovery speed.

Lowered Evasion

Reduces the possible number of consecutive dodges.

Odds Down

Slightly reduces the odds of gaining an Over Energy chip.

Slow

Slightly reduces movement speed.

Slow Recharge

Please note, if people abuse me through my email address I will remove it, I do not want any spam or hate mail. If you would like this guide to be hosted on your website, send me an email and I might add you to the list. For now, these are the only sites allowed to host this guide:

www.gamefaqs.com
www.supercheats.com
www.neoseeker.com

Finally, I would like to give some special thanks to:

Square Enix - For releasing a new title in the Parasite Eve series to a new generation of gamers. Without this game, I would never have heard of Parasite Eve or Aya Brea. Here's hoping to both a sequel to this game, and the original Parasite Eve to be released on the Australian PSN!

eixeeee - For finding a typo in the guide, and for finding more dialogue in Episode 2, Chapter 4 spoken by Gabby (it was almost ineligibile), as well as extra dialogue spoken by Hyde in the final episode. Thank you!!

SSj7CloudS - For pointing out numerous typos and mistakes in the guide, thank you heaps!

Tansunn - For finding an error as well, thank you!

Charlie Cook's 'Marketing for Success' website - For providing a tool to format text online that works...somewhat.

God - For every miracle in my life that I take for granted.

Copyright 2011 Andrew Cremen

This document is copyright cremdogz and hosted by VGM with permission.